English

X

ARH

1 II
A-4079

M. RAUK · C. PARTS · I.KULJUS

ENGLISH

ÕPIK X KLASSILE

2. VÄLJAANNE

KIRJASTUS «VALGUS»
TALLINN 1966

4 T
E 66

Kaanekujundus V. Vare
Illustratsioonid V. Tõnisson

Kinnitatud Eesti NSV Haridusministeeriumi poolt.

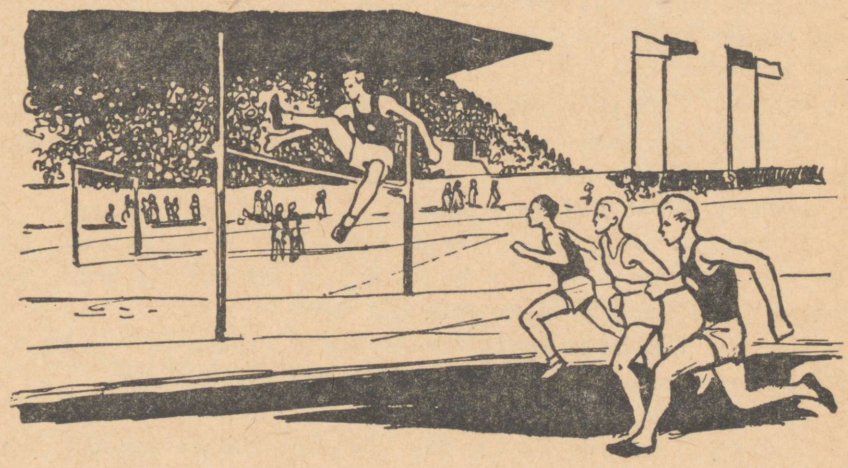
Tartu Riikliku Ülikooli
Raamatukogu
196798

ARHIIVKOGU

LESSON 1.

THE TOURNAMENT OF NATIONS.

The Communist Party and the Soviet government pay much **attention** to physical education and sport. There are sports clubs, sports **societies** and sports schools everywhere, and anybody can join them. Millions of factory and office workers, collective farmers, soldiers, students and schoolchildren go in for sports. The builders of Communism must grow up strong and healthy.



Every fourth year the **finals** of the tournament of nations are held in Moscow. They last several weeks. Thousands of the best **athletes** from all the fifteen Soviet republics take part in the competitions. Before the finals in Moscow, tournaments are held in all the republics. Millions of sportsmen take part and hundreds of new records are set. At every tournament there are

large numbers of **newcomers** among the athletes who enter their names for the competitions in Moscow.

The events of the tournament in Moscow are in the centre of attention everywhere. Large **crowds** of people come to **cheer** the athletes at the stadiums, **swimming-pools** and other sports centres. Though there are seats for over a hundred thousand people at the Lenin Stadium in Moscow, not everybody can get a ticket. All over the Soviet Union people watch television with great interest and listen to the latest sports news over the radio. Everybody wants to know the **results** of the competitions at the tournament of nations.

A CONVERSATION.

Harry and Peter are on their way to the stadium, where a football match will take place at 7 o'clock.

Harry. Have you a sports club at your school, Peter?

Peter. Certainly we have. Most of us go in for summer and winter sports. We also play football, basketball, volley-ball and tennis.

Harry. Has your school won any **championship** this year?

Peter. Oh, yes, our basketball **team** showed good results in the last championship for schoolchildren.

Harry. What was the **score?**

Peter. It was 58 : 42 (*read*: fifty-eight to forty-two). By the way, is Toomas Kukk a pupil of your school? He broke the record in the hundred-metre **race** last week.

Harry. Yes, he is my classmate. He has taken part in **track-and-field** competitions since we were in the seventh class.

Peter. Who is his **trainer?**

Harry. Comrade Tamm has been his trainer for the last two years. He is a **Master** of Sports, you know. Oh, I say, it's ten minutes to seven already.

Peter. So it is. Let's hurry or we'll be late. It's a good thing we bought our tickets yesterday.

Notes to the text.

enter their names for the competitions registreerivad end võistlusteks

New words.

tournament	newcomer	team
nation	crowd	score
attention	cheer	race
society	swimming-pool	track-and-field (competition)
final	result	trainer
athlete	championship	master

Expressions.

pay attention (to) tähelepanu osutama
by the way muuseas
I say kuule!

Pronunciation Exercises.

1. Read.

ˈcommunist	ˈstadium	soˈciety
ˈgovernment	ˈatmosphere	aˈnatomy
ˈtournament	ˈoxygen	biˈography
ˈchampion	ˈinterval	disˈarmament
ˈdiscipline	ˈrecognize	uniˈversity
ˈgeneral	ˈgraduate	anniˈversary

2. Voiced and voiceless consonants [ˈkɔnsənənts].

The big ball belonged to Betty Bell.
Some boys and girls came to see the game.
Tell Ted to do that tomorrow before breakfast.
Go and buy some pears and plums.
Peter picked a big basketful of blackberries.
Please open the gate for Kate Peel.

Exercise 1.

Give the three principal [ˈprinsipl] parts (*põhivormid*) of the following verbs.

begin, break, build, buy, come, cost, find, fly, go, grow, hang, hear, hold, know, lay, lie, mean, pay, say, see, tell, understand.

Exercise 2.

Write the sentence in all the seven tenses that you have learned.

Pres. Indef.	Jane writes a long letter	every Sunday
Past Indef.		last Sunday.
Fut. Indef.		next Sunday.
Pres. Cont.		at this moment.
Past Cont.		at 5 o'clock yesterday
Pres. Perf.		already
Past Perf.		by that time.

Exercise 3.

Translate into English.

1. Kas Nora tegeleb spordiga? Jah, ta tegeleb, kuid talle ei meeldi pallimängud.
2. Kui kaua kestis mäng?
3. Me oleme kindlad, et Lepp tuleb esikohale.
4. Kuhu sa lähed? Ma lähen staadionile.
5. Me vaatasime (parajasti) korvpallivõistlust televiisorist (on television), kui Linda tuppa astus.
6. Sel kuul on meil olnud kaks huvitavat spordivõistlust.
7. Kui nad olid ületanud silla, läksid nad otse staadioni väravate suunas (towards).

Exercise 4.

Answer the following questions.

1. Who pays much attention to physical education in our country? 2 Why is physical education important for our youth? 3. When do the finals of the tournament take place? 4. Have you been to the Lenin Stadium in Moscow? 5. Why do people listen to the sports news with great interest? 6. How long do the finals of the tournament usually last? 7. What sports do you go in for? 8. What games do you like best? 9. In how many competitions did your school (class) take part last summer? 10. Who are the best athletes at your school?

Exercise 5.

Speak about your summer holidays. Use the following words and expressions ([iksˈpreʃənz] väljendid):

holidays, walking tour, road, kilometre, weather, sun, rain, thunderstorm, seaside, sea, shore, wave, water, river, lake, shorts (lühikesed spordipüksid), swimming-suit, bicycle, car, camp, camp-fire, tent;

intend, spend, enjoy, shine, arrive, stay, climb, bathe, swim, walk, happen, return;

fine, cold, warm, hot, sunny, rainy, glad, pleasant, sunburnt;

during the summer holidays, have a good time, have lots of fun, leave (start) for..., lie in the sun, in the open air, go fishing (cycling, sailing, boating), pick berries (flowers), gather mushrooms; full of, plenty of, have a good rest.

HIS CHIEF INTEREST.

A champion athlete was in bed with a cold. The doctor took his temperature.

"How high is it, Doctor?" he asked.

"A hundred and one," said the Doctor.

"What's the world's record?" asked the champion.

Proverbs.

1. Lost time is never found again.
2. Make hay while the sun shines.
3. A good name is better than riches.
4. A place for everything and everything in its place.



LESSON 2.

IN A SHARK CAGE.

After James Aldridge.

Ben was forty and he knew he would never get a flying **job** again. He had been a **pilot** for twenty years, but he was too old now. He had worked in **Canada**, in **Florida**, in **Iraq**, in **Egypt** and other places.

He was without a job when a friend in **Cairo introduced** him to some people from an American television company who wanted shark films. They promised to pay him a thousand dollars for every five hundred metres of shark film. He hired a small **plane** from a flying school and flew to Shark **Bay.** It was called Shark Bay because it was always well filled with large Red Sea sharks.

So far his filming hadn't been very successful. But he couldn't **give up** the job because he needed the money. On his last trip his little son Davy had been with him — his only helper. Now he was preparing for another trip to Shark Bay.

"This time," he said to his son, "I shall make a shark cage."

"And what is a shark cage, Father?" asked Davy.

"A small cage in which a man can stand under water without any **danger** to himself, while he is filming the sharks," Ben explained. "We'll take our cage to pieces and fly it to Shark Bay in a plane."

*

When they landed on the shore of Shark Bay, the man and the boy began to put together a strange-looking cage. It was made of iron **bars** and had a door on the top. When the cage was ready, they pushed it into the sea. Now the cage hung on a rope under the water. Then Ben put on his **aqualung.**

"You may lie down on the **rocks** here and watch me," he said to his son.

"All right," said Davy.

"Only don't try to **dive** in," said Ben. They had brought another aqualung with them and Davy knew how to use it.

Ben dived down. When he reached the cage, he shut himself inside. He did not have to wait long before he saw a shark. It was coming straight towards the cage.

"What a large shark! It will make a good film," thought Ben to himself as he started filming.

Suddenly the shark knocked against the rope on which the cage hung. The rope broke. The cage turned over and went slowly to the **bottom.**

"Now, how shall I get out?" thought Ben. He tried to open the door, but in **vain.** He looked up helplessly and saw Davy's face through the clear water **above** him. The boy was **lowering** a rope. When it was near enough, Ben seized it and tied it to one of the bars of the cage. Then he began making **signs** to Davy. The signs meant: "Go to the plane and start the engine."

Davy disappeared. He had understood. Soon the cage began to move slowly along the bottom, but the next moment it suddenly stopped. Ben began pushing the door, but in vain. He felt that there was very little air in the aqualung. He became **unconscious.**

When Ben came to himself again, he saw Davy with an aqualung on his back. He was swimming towards the cage.

"He is in great danger," thought Ben. "The sharks may appear at any moment." His heart beat fast as he watched the boy. Davy approached the cage and tied the rope to the door. Then he rose to the surface again.

As soon as the boy started the engine a second time, the cage moved up and its door suddenly opened. Ben gathered his last **strength.** He **just** had time to jump out when the rope broke. The empty cage went to the bottom. With great difficulty Ben reached the shore.

For a long time he lay unconscious. When he came to himself again, his first **thought** was of Davy. "I am over forty, my life has been hard and I am not afraid to die. But the boy must not **risk** his life. He is young. This **kind** of job is not for him."

"You won't go there again, will you, Father?" Davy asked as if reading his father's thoughts.

"No, I shan't, Davy. No, I shall not."

Notes to the text.

take to pieces lahti võtma
put together kokku panema
turned over keeras kummuli
came to himself tuli teadvusele
as if reading nagu loeks ta

New Words.

shark	bay	above
job	give up	lower
pilot	Davy	sign
Canada	danger	unconscious
Florida	bar	strength
Iraq	aqualung	just
Egypt	rock	thought
Cairo	dive	risk
introduce	bottom	kind
plane	(in) vain	

Expressions.

in vain asjatult
so far seniajani
this time seekord

Grammar.

§ 3. Abi- ja modaalverbide lühivormid (p. 163).

Pronunciation Exercises.

1. Read the following short forms. Pay attention to the sound [t].

don't	hasn't	mustn't
won't	aren't	couldn't
can't	didn't	wouldn't
isn't	doesn't	shouldn't

2. Read.

Ted doesn't want to take the trouble to train the dog.
Tom won't wait for the ten o'clock bus.
Take the first turning to the left, then go to the right.

Exercise 1.

Change from the present to the past.

1. We know that they play football every Saturday afternoon. 2. The captain tells the team that the score is 8 to 6. 3. Everybody says that George has the best results. 4. The trainer hopes that nobody will be late. 5. He tells us that the track-and-field competitions took place at the end of August. 6. I hear that Tom has taken part in several races already. 7. I want to know who won the last game. 8. Peter's sister asks the boys why they are in such a hurry. 9. I am afraid I have left my ticket at home. 10. She asks me what championships our school won in spring. 11. I hope that their team will arrive in good time for the match. 12. They ask the trainer if he can come to the football field soon.

Exercise 2.

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. "Have you travelled much?"	She asked me...
2. "Did you go to Leningrad by bus?"	They wanted to know...
3. "When did you leave Tallinn?"	They asked me...
4. "How long did you stay there?"	She wanted to know...
5. "What museums did you visit?"	They wanted to know...
6. "Did you see the Winter Palace?"	He asked us...
7. "Have you been there before?"	She wanted to know...
8. "Where will you go next summer?"	Somebody asked me...
9. "Describe the place to us."	I asked the boy...
10. "Write me a letter soon."	I asked them...
11. "Don't be late."	She told me...

Exercise 3.

Short and long forms.

A. Give the long forms.

1. I'm waiting for you. 2. It's half past eleven already. 3. You've finished your work, I hope. 4. He's written all the exercises already. 5. We're ready to go home. 6. What's the matter? 7. Don't give up the job. 8. There's no danger to anybody. 9. He didn't hire another plane. 10. I'll introduce you to them. 11. He doesn't want to risk his son's life. 12. I shan't go with you. 13. They can't hear anything. 14. We haven't met them. 15. I'd like to know what has happened. 16. We were sure you'd come. 17. I asked them who'd read the article. 18. I hope it won't rain.

B. Give the short forms.

1. I am in the tenth class now. 2. I have a new deskmate. 3. She is seventeen years old. 4. We are the same age. 5. It is warm in the classroom. 6. There is somebody at the door. 7. We have been to the theatre once this month. 8. We shall go to the cinema soon. 9. I cannot go there tomorrow. 10. We do not know their address. 11. He could not read the name. 12. Fred does not come here often. 13. Nora is not on duty today. 14. They were not present yesterday. 15. I have not seen him since the competition. 16. I shall not make that mistake again. 17. He will not come until you call him. 18. Mother has not answered the letter yet. 19. It is not very important. 20. You must not make any noise here.

Exercise 4.

Translate.

1. Kes oli Ben olnud 20 aastat? 2. Miks oli ta nüüd tööta? 3. Mida tahtis televisioonikompanii? 4. Miks Ben ei võinud keelduda tööst? 5. Kelle ta kaasa võttis? 6. Kas hädaoht oli suur? 7. Kas puur oli tehtud raudvarbadest või puuvarbadest? 8. Kuhu nad lükkasid puuri? 9. Mis pani Ben selga, enne kui ta sukeldus?

10. Miks katkes köis? 11. Mis juhtus puuriga? 12. Kas Ben suutis ust avada? 13. Mille laskis poiss temale alla? 14. Mida tegi Ben köiega? 15. Mida tegi Davy? 16. Miks oli poiss suures ohus?

Exercise 5.

Retell the story "In a Shark Cage".

Exercise 6.

Speak about a collective farm. Use the following words and expressions.

collective farm, collective farmer, field work, village, building, cottage, soil, agricultural machines, tractor, tractor-driver, combine, electricity, motor, garden, cattle, horse, cow, pig, sheep, hen, chicken, duck, duckling, goose, grain, rye, wheat, maize, harvest, grass, hay, fruit, vegetables, apple, pear, plum, berry, strawberry, potato, cabbage, carrot, cucumber, milk, meat, butter, cheese, market, production, income;

grow, plant, dig, cut, weed, harvest, produce, drive, use, milk;

work on a collective farm; work in the flied; work hard; drive a tractor (combine).

HOW TO INTRODUCE PEOPLE TO ONE ANOTHER.

P a u l. I'd like you to meet my friend Peter Smith. Pete, this is Jane Brown.

P e t e r. How do you do.

J a n e. How do you do.

Sayings.

1. As clear as day.
2. As cool (jahe; külmavereline) as a cucumber.
3. As like as two peas ([pi:z] herned).
4. As old as the hills.
5. A wolf ([wulf] hunt) in sheep's clothing.
6. Last, but not least ([li:st] kõige vähem, *siin*: kõige vähema tähtsusega).

LESSON 3.

A COAT OF WHITE PAINT.

After H. A. Smith.

When we were returning from Europe, we got **acquainted** with Lautisse[1] on the ship. At first we did not know who he was because he was travelling under another name. Later we found out that he was a great French painter, that he had not painted anything for twelve years and would never take a paint brush in his hand again. As he had no friends in New York, we invited him to spend a **weekend** with us at North Westchester. We promised to **keep** his visit a secret.

He arrived on Saturday afternoon and I met him at the station. That day we only sat **around** and talked because he did not want to walk or swim or play tennis. He only wished to rest, he said.

On Sunday morning I got up early. I wanted to paint the **fence** round our vegetable garden. I had **barely** begun when our guest came out to see what I was doing. He seized the brush from my hand and began to paint the fence himself. My wife called from the kitchen door that breakfast was ready, but he refused to go in.

"No breakfast," he said. "I'll paint the fence."

I went to the kitchen and said to my wife. "You know how I love to paint that fence. If I don't do something to stop him, he's going to finish the whole fence." But she only laughed at me. "Let him paint it. He's having a good time."

So I began to read the Sunday newspapers and now and then went out to watch him for a few minutes. He spent three hours at it and finished the fence, all the four sides of it. What a sight he was — he had white paint all over him. And he was as happy as a child with a new toy.

Our guest went back to town by the nine o'clock train that evening, and at the station he shook hands with me and said he had not enjoyed himself so much in years.

---

[1] Lautisse [lɔ'tis].

We didn't hear anything from him or about him for ten days, and then the story of his secret trip to America appeared in the New York papers. Towards the end of the article we read the following:

Since his arrival the great painter has spent all his time in New York City. He stayed a weekend at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Gregg in North Westchester. He met the Greggs on the ship.

The next day a **reporter** and a **photographer** arrived at our place while I was at work. They wanted to know every word that the great man had said and every move that he had made. And of course my wife told them about the garden fence. They took pictures of the fence and of the **bucket** and the brush. The next morning the papers had a long story under the **heading:**

LAUTISSE PAINTS AGAIN

Later, on the same day a car stopped at our gate. A little man ran up to me and seized me by the shoulders. "Where is it?" he shouted at the top of his voice. "Where is the fence?" I pushed him away and asked him who he was. But he was very much excited and went on shouting. "Has anybody else been here? Show me the fence!" **Finally** he told me that he was from the Millard Art **Galleries** and that he wanted to see the fence that Lautisse had painted. When he became quieter he said, "Mr. Gregg, I want to buy your fence. I'll give you five hundred dollars."

But the words were barely out of his mouth when another car stopped at our gate and two men jumped out. "Stop! Stop!" they cried.

Now three men surrounded me and they were all shouting. Finally I understood that the second two were from another art gallery and that they, too, wanted my fence because the great Lautisse had painted it. I told them that they were **either drunk** or **crazy.** But they said that I was crazy because I didn't seem to know that Lautisse had not had a paint brush in his hand for twelve years. "Don't you know that a painting by Lautisse costs a quarter of a million?" they shouted at me.

First they **offered** me a thousand dollars for the fence, then twelve hundred, then fifteen hundred.

"Gentlemen," I said at last, "the fence is not for sale. Not at this moment, I mean. I need a little time..."

"Three thousand!" shouted the man from one art gallery.

"Four thousand!" cried the men from the other art gallery.

In the end I got as much as two hundred and ninety thousand dollars for my fence. It was taken to one of the big museums of New York, where it was on exhibition for two weeks. Then it was cut into thirty pieces. Lautisse, who thought it a good joke, came and put his name on each piece. In less than a month all the pieces except one were sold at $ 10,000 each. And people were asking for the last piece. But I didn't want to sell it. It hangs in our living-room and, believe me, I am fond of it.

Notes to the text.

coat of paint värvikiht
we sat around istusime niisama
what a sight he was missugune ta välja nägi!
at the top of his voice kõigest kõrist
art gallery kunstigalerii
either ... or kas ... või
$ 10,000 = ten thousand dollars
thought it a good joke pidas seda toredaks naljaks

New words.

acquaint	photographer	crazy
weekend	bucket	offer
keep	heading	gentleman
Westchester	finally	sale
around	gallery	joke
fence	either	less
barely	drunk	except
reporter		

Expressions.

get acquainted tutvuma
meet somebody at the station kellelegi jaama vastu minema
shake hands with somebody kellelegi kätt andma

Grammar.

§ 13. Sidesõna *that* (page 175).

Pronunciation Exercises.

1. Two stresses:	2. One stress:
a ˈgreat ˈpainter	a ˈweekend
a ˈsecret ˈtrip	a ˈswimming-pool
a ˈSunday ˈnewspaper	a ˈflying school
a ˈkitchen ˈdoor	a ˈfilming job
a ˈstrong ˈbrush	a ˈpaint brush
a ˈlong ˈgallery	an ˈart gallery
a ˈbeautiful ˈgarden	a ˈvegetable garden
an ˈiron ˈcage	a ˈshark cage
a ˈsmall ˈplane	a ˈseaplane

3. Read the sentences. Write them, use the letters of the English alphabet [ˈælfəbet].

auə ˈgest ˈwent ˈbæk tə ˈtaun bai ðə ˈnain əˈklək ˈtrein ðæt ˈiːvniŋ.

ðə ˈstɔːri əv hiz ˈsiːkrit ˈtrip tu əˈmerikə əˈpiəd in ðə ˈnjuːˈjɔːk ˈpeipəz.

Exercise 1.

Change from the active to the passive.

1. The teacher praises them. 2. His friends met him at the station. 3. Father will repair our radio-set. 4. Mother took the sheets to the laundry. 5. Ellen will iron this blouse. 6. Ann always lays the table. 7. My uncle grows cabbages there. 8. Everybody cheered the winner.

Exercise 2.

Say which sentences are in the passive. Translate the sentences.

1. Many electric apparatuses will do the work of the human brain.
2. That railway line was electrified last year.
3. Most of the railways in the U.S.S.R. will soon be electrified.

4. How much electricity is produced by that power-station?
5. New power-stations will be built in our country.
6. Television and cinema are impossible without electricity.
7. In 1957 the first space rockets were launched in the Soviet Union.
8. Those famous scientists have been to the world congress in Moscow.
9. In October 1962 a spaceship was sent out to Mars.
10. Members of the Y.C.L. are always the first to arrive at a construction site.
11. Thousands of young people are working on the virgin lands.
12. Electricity is widely used everywhere in agriculture.
13. Two combines were working in the field of the collective farm.
14. Many new machines are used at that factory.

Exercise 3.

Translate.

1. Harvey Gregg tutvustas kunstnikku oma naisele. 2. Kunstnikku tutvustati talle laeval. 3. Greggid kutsusid kunstniku nädalalõpuks (for a weekend) maale. 4. Kunstnik kutsuti nädalalõpuks maale. 5. Reporterid pildistasid tara, ämbrit ja pintslit. 6. Pildid avaldati kõigis New Yorgi ajalehtedes. 7. Muuseumi direktor pakkus tara eest 1000 dollarit. 8. Greggidele pakuti tara eest palju raha. 9. Lõpuks nad lõikasid tara kolmekümneks tükiks. 10. Kunstnik müüs oma pildi kunstimuuseumile. 11. Pilt müüdi kaks nädalat tagasi. 12. Ta värvib tara pühapäeva hommikul. 13. Tara värvitakse pühapäeva hommikul.

Exercise 4.

Translate into Estonian (see grammar § 13).

1. Ben said the television company needed interesting nature films. 2. He told everybody his filming had so far been successful. 3. The man knew his son could swim with an aqualung. 4. He hoped the swimmer would get to the surface in time. 5. We heard he had been a pilot for twenty years. 6. Ben was afraid

this kind of job was not for him and his son. 7. They knew they had to give up the filming because it was too dangerous ([ˈdeindʒərəs] ohtlik). 8. We are sure he will not risk his life again.

Exercise 5.

Fill in the words *acquainted, barely, except, finally, gallery, heading, offered.*

1. I went to a summer camp last summer and got ... with some young people of my own age.
2. Everybody is present ... Peter, and nobody seems to know why he has not come here today.
3. We ... had time to finish the game of chess when the bell rang and we hurried back to the classroom.
4. He ... to help me, but I told him I didn't need any help.
5. In the wall newspaper there is a long article about the athletes of our school under the ... "Another New Record".
6. At first the artist refused to speak to the reporter and the photographer who came to see him at the hotel, but ... he let them take a picture of him.
7. You must find time and go to the art ... because there is a beautiful picture by a famous artist there now.

Exercise 6.

1. Let one of your classmates be Lautisse, the French painter. He must answer the questions that the other pupils ask him. The questions may be about the painter himself, about his work, his trip to America, and how he spent a weekend at the Greggs' place.
2. Retell the story "A Coat of White Paint".

ABSTRACT ART [ˈæbstrækt ˈɑːt].

Artist. The gentleman whose portrait I have painted came here yesterday. He asked me to alter ([ˈɔːltə] muutma) the nose a little.

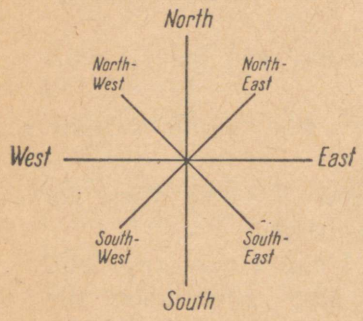
Friend. Well, that seems to be easy enough. Why does it worry you so much?

Artist. Because I can't remember where the nose is in the portrait.

LESSON 4.

SOVIET ESTONIA.

The Estonian S.S.R. is one of the smallest of the Union republics. It covers 45,216 square kilometres, which is only one two-hundredth of the whole **territory** of the U.S.S.R. The population of our republic is about 1,200,000.



The **northern** part of the E.S.S.R. is flat, the **southern** part is hilly. Estonia is a country of many lakes, over 1,500 in all, the largest of which is Lake Peipsi. The northern and **western** shores of our republic are washed by the Baltic Sea. There are over 800 islands, the largest of which is Saaremaa. More than a fifth of the territory of Estonia is covered with forests, mostly pine, fir and birch.

Life has changed much since the working-class of Estonia began to build socialism. **Bourgeois** Estonia was an **agricultural** country. In the years of Soviet government, Estonia has become



an industrial country with an **advanced** agriculture. The production of milk, butter, meat and grain increases from year to year. Mechanization has made work easier on the state and collective farms. The **difference** between town and country life is fast disappearing. The living standard of all the people has risen.

Now the chief **branch** of production in the E.S.S.R. is the **oil-shale** industry. The most important branches of heavy industry are machine building and **metal** working. Today the republic's machine building industry is of **All-Union importance.** The Volta Works in Tallinn produces electric motors which are known all over the world.

Our republic is rich in oil shale, and the **shale-gas** industry is highly **developed.** New towns have grown up around Kohtla-Järve, where oil shale is mined.

Our light industry is also **increasing** production. More and more silk and cotton **textiles,** underwear, socks and stockings, **leather** and **rubber footwear** are produced every year by our factories. Estonian woollen **knitted goods** are famous far and wide.

From **generation** to generation, many Estonian families have earned their living by fishing, and today the new **fisheries** are an important part of our food industry.

The doors of secondary schools, technical schools, institutes and universities are open to our youth. There are over a hundred students to every ten thousand of the population in Soviet Estonia.

The seven-hour working day makes it possible for people to take an active part in the **cultural** life of the republic. Books and newspapers have never before been published in such large numbers.

The Estonian people have always been fond of music and singing. They are proud of the wonderful new Song Festival Grounds near the seashore of Kadriorg. Nearly forty thousand singers and dancers took part in the Song Festival in 1965, when our people celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Estonian Soviet Socialist Republic.

THE PRESENT GENERATION OF SOVIET PEOPLE SHALL LIVE UNDER COMMUNISM.

Notes to the text.

one two-hundredth = $^1/_{200}$
one fifth = $^1/_5$
1,200,000 = **one million two hundred thousand**
metal working metallitööstus
Song Festival Grounds lauluväljak
earn their living teenivad ülalpidamist

New words.

Estonia	branch	leather
territory	oil shale	rubber
northern	metal	footwear
southern	All-Union	knit
western	importance	goods
bourgeois	shale-gas	generation
agricultural	develop	fishery
advanced	increase	cultural
difference	textile	festival

Expressions.

far and wide kõikjal

Grammar.

§ 4. The Present Perfect Passive (page 165).

Pronunciation Exercises.

1. Read. Pay attention to the stress.

ˈindustry	ˈtechnical	inˈdustrial
ˈinstitute	ˈcultural	elecˈtricity
ˈfactory	ˈfestival	geˈography
ˈfamily	ˈmanual	sanaˈtorium
ˈfurniture	ˈgeneral	afˈfirmative
ˈenvelope	ˈhospital	AˈmericaN

2. Voiced and voiceless consonants.

It is cloudy but dry tonight.
Dress warmly on a cold day.

In February the ground is covered with snow.
The building industry is of great importance.

Exercise 1.

Read the following. Use long forms instead of the short forms.

We've already learned a little about the geography of England. It's on an island and the greater part of the country's flat. There're some high mountains in the north and in the west.

England's climate is warmer than our climate. They haven't much snow in winter.

England's been an industrial country more than a century already. The farmers can't produce enough food for the whole population. They don't grow much grain. Food's dear in England.

Exercise 2.

Fill in the prepositions where necessary.

A. 1. Every summer we go for long walks ... the woods and fields. 2. A group of pupils went ... a walking-tour ... July. 3. ... the last evening they had a wonderful party ... the summer camp. 4. I spent my summer holidays ... a collective farm ... last summer. 5. ... my free time I often went fishing ... the river. 6. Vello returned from work ... four o'clock ... the afternoon. 7. ... Sundays many young people took part ... the work ... the club. 8. ... the daytime the temperature rose to +30 degrees, but ... night it dropped ... +10 degrees.

B. 1. May I speak ... you ... a moment? 2. My deskmate asked me ... the dictionary. 3. They were interested ... the work of our physics club. 4. The workers arrived ... the building site ... bus. 5. It will not be easy to translate this article ... English ... Estonian. 6. He has won prizes ... many competitions.

Exercise 3.

Change from the active to the passive.

A. 1. That collective farm has produced much milk and butter since the first of May. 2. The collective farmers have sold much grain this autumn. 3. That state farm has grown the best potatoes. 4. That factory has sent many agricultural machines to the state and collective farms this year. 5. Since 1945 the collective farms of this district have built several kindergartens. 6. Now we have electrified all our towns and villages.

B. 1. Their mother invited some guests. 2. Mary has cooked the dinner. 3. Uncle Harry bought the cake. 4. Aunt Nora will send some flowers. 5. Ellen has cut the bread. 6. Flora will dust the furniture. 7. Everybody reads newspapers. 8. Those workers repair engines.

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. That factory *has increased* the production of footwear.
2. Those collective farmers grow *much grain.*
3. Those people earn a living *by fishing.*
4. That machine was repaired *last month.*
5. New towns have grown up *in the oil-shale district.*
6. Our combine was bought *two years ago.*
7. That engine has been repaired *very well.*
8. *Mechanization* has made farm work easier.
9. Our republic is rich *in oil-shale.*
10. *The twentieth anniversary of the E.S.S.R.* was celebrated in 1960.

Exercise 5.

Answer the questions.

1. How many Union republics are there in the U.S.S.R?
2. Which is the largest Union republic?
3. Is our republic the smallest in the Soviet Union?

4. How many square kilometres does our republic cover?
5. What is the population of the E.S.S.R.?
6. How many islands are there in the E.S.S.R.?
7. What trees grow in our forests?
8. What changes have taken place in our country since 1940?
9. Why is farm work easier now?
10. Which is the most important branch of our industry?
11. Can every worker take an active part in the cultural life of the Republic? Why is this possible?
12. How did the Estonian people celebrate the 25th anniversary of their Republic? When did they celebrate it?

Exercise 6.

Speak about the anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution. Use the following words and expressions.

the Great October Socialist Revolution, anniversary, celebration meeting, working class, leader, wall newspaper, article, portrait, flower, slogan, flag, demonstration, school cap, school emblem, band (orkester), square;
celebrate, prepare, decorate, take part, gather, carry, cheer;
the victory of Socialism; cut out letters; fight for peace; long live.

THE NEW FLAT.

Richard. When did you move into your new flat?

Harry. Only a week ago. Do come and see us next Sunday.

Richard. I don't even know your new address.

Harry. Oh, didn't I tell you? It's near the new stadium, at 67, Festival Street.

Richard. On which floor is it?

Harry. It's on the third floor. We have two nice big rooms, a kitchen and a bathroom. We like our flat very much.

LESSON 5.

MY DAY.

My workday begins **rather** early. At half past six the **alarm** rings and I jump out of bed. My brother, who is a heavy sleeper, never hears the alarm. So I have to wake him up.

The first thing that I do is to air the room and make my bed. Then I do my morning exercises in front of the open window. After that I go to the bathroom, where I wash myself, brush my teeth and comb my hair. In summer I take a cold **shower.**

It takes me about ten minutes to dress. Then I am ready for breakfast. We usually have porridge with butter and milk, an egg, some **ham** and a cup of coffee. Sometimes we have sausage, **herring** or fried fish for a change.

After breakfast everybody is in a hurry to leave. At the school which I **attend** lessons begin at eight, so I must leave the house at twenty minutes to eight at the latest. It takes me about ten minutes to get there. I always try to be in time.

When I reach the schoolhouse, the cloakroom is full of boys and girls. First I hang up my cap and coat. Then I take off my **boots** and put on my **gym shoes.** We must all wear gym shoes at school. After that I go to my classroom and get everything ready for the first lesson.

The subjects we study in the tenth class are: three languages — Estonian, Russian and English; world literature, history, mathematics, physics and chemistry. We also have production training, technical drawing, physical education and singing. We have six lessons every day except on Thursdays and Saturdays, when we have only five. During the long break we go downstairs for lunch. The lunchroom is on the ground floor. As a rule, I have a hot meal, but sometimes I only take a cup of tea and eat a **sandwich** or a **bun.**

School is over at half past one, and I get home a little before two. So do my brother and sister. As Mother is still at work when we come home from school, we warm up the dinner ourselves. When we have cleared the table and washed the dishes, we sweep and dust the rooms, and one of us goes shopping. When

all the housework is done, we rest a little. We read the newspaper, play a game or go for a walk.

At about half past four I take out my schoolbooks and sit down to do my homework for the next day. It usually takes me from two to three hours to do my lessons. I always try to finish before supper-time. But if I have to write a **composition**, I work an hour or more after supper.

In our family supper is at eight. Everybody is at home then, and there is always much **lively** talk at table.

After supper we all sit in the living-room, where we listen to some concert or lecture over the radio, or we watch television.

When the clock strikes ten, we say good night to Father and Mother and get ready for bed.

PLANS FOR SUNDAY.

Mary and Nelly are pupils of Tallinn Secondary School No. I.

Mary. No school tomorrow. It's Sunday.

Nelly. Let's go somewhere if the weather is fine. Where would you like to go?

Mary. I should like to see what the new Mustamäe **District** looks like. Have you ever been there?

Nelly. Yes, I have. I was there a few years ago, but at that time very little had been built **yet.** I know some students from the **Polytechnic** Institute who are living in a new hostel at Mustamäe. They moved in some time ago.

Mary. The new **apartment** houses at Mustamäe were shown on television last week. They looked very **modern** with all those nice little **balconies.**

Nelly. When shall we go there, in the morning or in the afternoon?

Mary. As for me, I should like to go before **noon.** I'm going to a dance in the evening.

Nelly. All right. It's all the same to me.

Mary. We're going by electric train, aren't we?

Nelly. Of course. It's the **quickest.** Let's meet at the station at eleven.

Mary. Very well. If you get to the station before me, buy tickets for both of us. And **mind** you take return tickets.

Nelly. I won't forget.

Mary. The radio promised fair weather for Sunday, but you can't always believe the weather **forecast**. So we had better take our raincoats with us.

Nelly. That's right.

Mary. Till tomorrow then.

Nelly. So long.

Notes to the text.

I get everything ready panen kõik valmis
production training tootmisõpetus
technical drawing joonestamine
mind you take pea meeles, et sa võtad
we had better take oleks parem, kui võtaksime

New words.

rather	sandwich	apartment
alarm	bun	modern
shower	composition	balcony
ham	lively	noon
herring	district	quick
attend	yet	mind
boot	polytechnic	forecast
gym shoe		

Expressions.

for a change vahelduseks
at the latest hiljemalt
be in a hurry kiirustama
as a rule harilikult
be in time õigel ajal tulema
return ticket edasi-tagasi pilet
as for me mis minusse puutub
all right hea küll
it's all the same to me mul ükskõik
so long nägemiseni

Grammar.

§ 5. The Past Perfect Passive (page 166).
§ 12. Disjunctive Questions ("Tail Questions") (page 174).

Pronunciation Exercises.

Read.

1. an easy subject; a pleasant smile; a crazy race; the same result; a silly expression; some fresh fish; some cheap watches; the possible changes; the language lesson; a lazy gentleman; a busy season; a thousand pages; a foolish joke; the necessary measures; a Y.C.L. badge.

2.

price	use (n.)	place	ice	catch	watch	fence
prize	use (v.)	plays	rise	cage	wash	pens

Exercise 1.

Finn in *am, is, are*; *was, were*; *has, have, had*; *shall, will*; *do, does, did.*

1. A new Russian-Estonian dictionary ... be published next year.
2. I ... lost my fountain pen and I ... not know where to look for it.
3. What must you do when you ... not know the meaning of a word? I must look it up in a dictionary, of course.
4. I ... going home from school yesterday when I met Jenny.
5. We must hurry now, or we ... be late. I am afraid the clock ... stopped.
6. It suddenly began to rain and they both got wet because they ... not taken their raincoats with them.
7. A piece of meat ... stolen from our camp kitchen last summer. But the thief ... soon caught. It was a dog.
8. My sister ... not like tea and I ... not like coffee, so we both drink milk in the morning.
9. The baby ... just fallen asleep, so please ... not make a noise.

10. When I knocked at the door, it ... opened by a little girl of nine or ten.

11. They ... watching television last night when the thunderstorm began.

12. ... they go anywhere last summer or ... they stay in town?

13. This is a fine drawing. I ... not know you were such a good artist.

14. All the books ... returned to the library last week.

15. ... you heard the latest news?

Exercise 2.

Change from the active to the passive without using the "by-phrase".

A. 1. I heard that you *had invited* many guests. 2. They *had prepared* everything for the party long before the guests arrived. 3. They *had* already *posted* the letter when they heard the news. 4. We thought that somebody *had* already *translated* the book into Estonian. 5. Nobody knew where he *had put* the key ([kiː] võti). 6. I did not know that somebody *had punished* the boy. 7. We saw that somebody *had made* a mistake.

B. 1. They *have brought* the tables back to the workroom. 2. We *shall send* a box of tools to them soon. 3. They *found* all the saws and hammers in their places. 4. They *make* five shelves and two bookcases here every month. 5. He *has bought* a new television set for the school. 6. *Have* you *read* all those books this year? 7. *Did* they *make* many mistakes in the dictation? 8. They *had won* several prizes before the last competition.

Exercise 3.

Translate.

1. Minu isa tööpäev algab üsna vara. Ta töötab vabrikus. Tema vabrik on kaugel meie majast. Igal hommikul teeb ema talle mõned võileivad. Isa paneb nad tasku. Ta sööb need kella 11 ja 12 vahel.

2. Heli ja Harry tõusevad hiljem kui nende vanemad. Nad aitavad oma väikesel õel Leal riietuda. Kui nende ema ei ole kodus, annab Heli Leale tema hommikueine ja viib ta lasteaeda. Kell viis toob Harry ta lasteaiast koju.

3. Lea ütleb Helile: „Ära aita mind. Ma oskan ise riietuda." Heli ütleb Leale: „Su käed ja nägu on mustad. Mine pese ennast uuesti." Lea küsib: „Missugune (which) on minu käterätik?"

Exercise 4.

Make the sentences into disjunctive questions ("Tail Questions").

A. 1. You go to Secondary School No. 2. 2. Ain Sepp goes to the same school. 3. Your parents both work. 4. A big stadium was built in your district. 5. There are about 800 pupils at your school. 6. Your brother is in the 7th class now. 7. Your little sister entered school last year. 8. At your school lessons begin at eight. 9. Those girls are fond of music. 10. The members of the dramatic club will soon hold their first meeting.

B. 1. Jane hasn't seen the new film. 2. You didn't forget to buy the tickets. 3. The lessons won't be over before two. 4. Joe can't jump as high as you. 5. The bell hasn't rung yet. 6. There will be no break at eleven o'clock. 7. You can't speak French.

Exercise 5.

Describe a busy street. Use the following words and expressions.

street, cinema, library, square, post-office, park, factory, market, house, building, clock, crossing, corner, pavement, traffic, traffic lights, people, crowd, tram, bus, car, trolley-bus ['trɔlibʌs], tram-stop, bus-stop, taxi;

walk, wait for, cross, drive, get on, get off, stop, move, watch, look;

wide, narrow, high, large, big, fine, modern, bright, careful, heavy, stright, across, along, opposite;

in front of; in the street; much traffic; keep to the right (left); on one side of the street; on foot; go by bus; take bus No. ...; turn to the right (left); ask (show) the way; by mistake.

Asking the Time.

A. Please tell me the time.
B. The time? Oh ... about half past nine.
A. Exactly ([ig'zæktli] täpselt) half past nine?
B. Well, no ... Not exactly.
A. What is the exact ([ig'zækt] täpne) time, please?
B. Let me see ... Yes, it is ... it is nine thirty-five by my watch.
A. Oh! I am late! Five minutes late.
B. No. You are not late.
A. Not late?
B. No. You are five minutes early. My watch is ten minutes fast.

Riddles.

1. What is it that never was, never will be and yet is?
2. Can you name five days of the week without mentioning Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday or Saturday?
3. Why is Sunday the strongest day of the week?
4. When does Thursday come before Wednesday?

LESSON 6.

ARCHIBALD JOSEPH CRONIN.



A. J. Cronin was born in a Scottish working-class family in 1896. In his childhood and youth his two great interests were nature and literature. At the age of thirteen he received a gold medal for a school composition.

Cronin studied medicine at Glasgow University and after graduating he worked as a doctor in Scotland. Later he was a sanitary inspector in a mining town in Wales. The hard life and work of the miners made a deep impression on the young doctor. Cronin's experiences among the coal miners are very well described in his best novel *The Citadel.*

As the result of much work and study, Cronin received his M. D. (degree of Doctor of Medicine) in 1925. In 1926 he moved to London, where he bought a practice. He was a successful doctor. But then, after a long illness, he gave up medicine as a profession and became a writer.

A. J. Cronin's best novels are *The Citadel, Hatter's Castle* and *The Stars Look Down,* all of which have been translated into many languages.

AT A LADIES' SHOP IN LONDON.

From *The Citadel* by A. J. Cronin.

Adapted.

Andrew Manson, a young doctor, was sitting in his **consulting-room** one afternoon, when suddenly the **telephone** rang. Mr. Winch from a ladies' shop was speaking. He asked Dr. Manson to come to the shop at once because something had happened to one of their rich **customers.** Andrew promised to be there in four minutes. When he reached the place, a shop-girl met him at the door.

"It's **Miss** Roy, Dr. Manson, one of our rich customers. She had an **attack** while she was **fitting** on a dress."

Archibald Joseph Cronin ['ɑ:tʃibəld 'dʒouzif 'krounin]
hatter mütsitegija
castle [kɑ:sl] loss

Mr. Winch **led** the doctor to the **fitting-room** where a young woman was lying on the floor. There was a towel and a broken **glass** beside her. From time to time strange sounds came from her throat.

"Shall I ring for the **ambulance?**" asked Mr. Winch.

"No, not yet," said Andrew. Looking down at Miss Roy, he saw that she was young, about twenty-four perhaps, and very well dressed. She had blue eyes, and fair hair showed from under her small hat.

On the other side of the girl on the floor, stood a woman with dark eyes and dark hair. She **seemed** to be Miss Roy's friend.

There was a crowd of people in the room. One of the older shop-assistants was crying. "It wasn't my **fault**," she **repeated** again and again. "When I told Miss Roy that she herself had **chosen** the **material** for the dress, she got very angry. She said it was not the same material and began shouting at me. Then she threw herself down on the floor."

Andrew asked everybody to leave the fitting-room, only Miss Roy's friend stayed.

"This seems to be a very **serious** attack," he said.

Lifting Miss Roy from the floor, Andrew helped her to a chair. Then suddenly he struck her on the cheek, and waited. Slowly opening her eyes, Miss Roy looked at him in angry surprise. When Andrew struck her on the other cheek, she began to cry. Turning to her friend she said, "I want to go home."

Andrew saw that the other woman was looking at him with **interest.**

"Sorry," he began to explain, "but it was the only way out. Let her cry. She'll be all right in a few minutes and then you can take her home. It was only an attack of **hysteria.**"

When they left the fitting-room some minutes later, Andrew saw that everybody in the shop was still excited. Nobody could understand how the young doctor had got Miss Roy to her feet in such a short time.

Notes to the text.

Shall I ring for the ambulance? Kas ma kutsun kiirabi?
Sorry = I am sorry vabandage!
it was the only way out see oli ainus väljapääs
she'll be all right in a few minutes küll see läheb tal varsti mööda

New words.

adapt	lead, led, led	choose, chose, chosen
consulting-room	fitting-room	material
telephone	glass	serious
customer	ambulance	lift
Miss	seem	interest
attack	fault	hysteria
fit	repeat	

Expressions.

in four minutes nelja minuti pärast

Grammar.

§ 6. (1) The Present Participle (page 167).

Prounciation Exercises.

1. Read.

A ˈsilk ˈdress is a ˈdress ˈmade of ˈsilk.
A ˈwoollen ˈcap is a ˈcap ˈmade of ˈwool.
A ˈwooden ˈspoon is a ˈspoon ˈmade of ˈwood.
A ˈglass ˈbox is a ˈbox ˈmade of ˈglass.
A ˈpaper ˈbag is a ˈbag ˈmade of ˈpaper.
A ˈleather ˈcoat is a ˈcoat ˈmade of ˈleather.

2. Read the following sentences. Write them out, using the letters of the English alphabet [ˈælfəbit].

1. ˈnau ˈdʒɔːdʒ iz ˈraitiŋ ˈdaun səm ˈneimz.
2. ðəi ə riˈpiːtiŋ ðə ˈwəːdz əv ə ˈnju ˈsoŋ.
3. ði ˈʌðə ˈbɔks iz ˈful əv ˈbuks.

4. ˈwɔt ˈlæŋgwidʒ iz ʃi ˈspiːkiŋ?
5. ail ˈfiniʃ ðə ˈwəːk bai ˈtuː əˈklɔk.
6. ðɛə ˈtelifoun ˈnʌmbər‿iz ˈθriː ˈtuː ˈfɔː ˈeit.

Exercise 1.

Translate.

1. Leaving Moscow for London, the well-known writer told the reporters that he had enjoyed his visit very much. 2. People stood in the square, cheering the spacemen and waving to the heroes. 3. He often sat in his armchair, talking to his friends. 4. The boy ran into the room, shouting that their football team had won the match. 5. Leaving the house in a hurry, he forgot to lock the door of his apartment. 6. Looking up through the clear water, Ben saw that Davy was lowering a rope to him.

Exercise 2.

Change the adverbial clauses ([ˈklɔiziz] määruslaused).
Model: *When he was returning from town,* he met his friend in the street.
Returning from town, he met his friend in the street.

1. When she heard the alarm, she jumped out of bed and began to dress.
2. As he knew English well, he translated the story without a dictionary.
3. When Ben saw the big shark, he began to film it.
4. When the teacher opened her book, she said, "We shall now read on page sixty-eight."
5. As we had plenty of time, we decided to walk to the station.
6. When he left the room, he said, "Excuse me, I'll be back in a minute."
7. When I remembered your words, I went back and turned out the lights.

Exercise 3.

Translate into English.

1. Miss Roy ütleb, et kleit ei meeldi talle. Miss Roy ütles, et kleit ei meeldi talle. 2. Müüja ütleb, et Miss Roy isa on väga rikas. Müüja ütles, et Miss Roy isa on väga rikas. 3. Mr. Winch ütleb arstile, et midagi on juhtunud ühe ostjaga. Mr. Winch ütles arstile, et midagi on juhtunud ühe ostjaga. 4. Müüja teatab direktorile, et kabiinis on üks rikas klient. Müüja teatas direktorile, et kabiinis on üks rikas klient. 5. Direktor loodab, et arst tuleb kohe. Direktor lootis, et arst tuleb kohe. 6. Miss Roy ütleb, et ta ei tule kunagi enam (again) sellesse kauplusse. Miss Roy ütles, et ta ei tule kunagi enam sellesse kauplusse. 7. Ta ütleb, et ta ei valinud seda riiet ise. Ta ütles, et ta ei valinud seda riiet ise.

Exercise 4.

Fill in the blanks with personal and possessive pronouns.

1. Andrew Manson was a doctor. ... consulting-room was on the ground floor. ... telephone number was D 745-68. Sometimes people called ... to ... houses at night.

2. Mr. Winch worked at a big ladies' shop. Usually ... working-day was long, about nine hours. ... wife worked at the same shop. Sometimes she helped ... in ... work. They usually had ... meals at an eating-house.

3. Miss Roy was a rich girl. She ordered all ... dresses from that shop. The shop-assistants did not like ... . When the doctor struck ... on the cheek, ... began to cry. ... asked somebody to take ... home. Everybody was surprised that the young doctor had got ... to ... feet in such a short time.

4. Miss Roy said to the doctor, "Why did you strike ...? Take ... home now. ... home is at 85 York Street."

5. The doctor said to ..., "I have no time to go with ... . friend will take you home."

Exercise 5.

Fill in the prepositions: *above, along, from, in, into, of, on, out of, to, towards, under, with, without.*

Now the old pilot and his son lived ... a small flat ... Cairo. He had to make another trip ... Shark Bay. He decided to go there ... the fifteenth ... May, which was Thursday. So he had to get everything ready ... Wednesday. He did not want to go alone, he could not work ... the water ... a helper. So he decided to take his son ... him.

They left their flat early ... the morning. They went by bus ... a flying school which was not far ... the city. They climbed ... the plane. They flew ... the Red Sea. They landed ... the shore ... Shark Bay.

First of all they took the cage ... ... the plane, piece by piece, and put it together. The cage was made ... iron bars. There was a door ... the top. They pushed the cage ... the water. The man stood ... the cage ... the water while he filmed sharks. The boy lay ... the rocks ... him.

Suddenly the rope broke and the cage went ... the bottom. The boy dived ... the sea and swam ... the cage. He tied a rope ... the door ... the cage. Then he went back ... the plane and started the engine. The cage began to move ... the bottom.

At last the man got ... ... the cage. He swam ... the shore ... great difficulty. He fell down ... the rocks. When the boy ran up ... him, he saw that his father was unconscious.

Exercise 6.

Let one of your classmates be a shop-girl from the ladies' shop in London. She must answer the questions that the other pupils ask her, as for example:

1. Are you a shop-girl? 2. Where do you work? 3. How many hours do you work every day? 4. At what time does the shop open? 5. How many hours do you work every week? 6. What is sold at your shop? 7. How much money do you earn every month? 8. Did you ring up the doctor one afternoon? 9. Who

rang up the doctor? 10. Why did Mr. Winch ring up the doctor? 11. Where did you meet the doctor? 12. What was the doctor's name? 13. What did you tell the doctor? 14. What was the name of the rich customer? 15. Why did she get angry? 16. Was the older shop-assistant afraid that she would lose her job? 17. What did Dr. Manson ask everybody to do? 18. Were you excited? 19. Could you understand how the doctor got Miss Roy to her feet in such a short time? 20. What was the matter with her?

SHOPPING.

S h o p - a s s i s t a n t. What can I show you?

G e o r g e. I want a pair of brown shoes, please.

S h o p - a s s i s t a n t. What size ([saiz] suurus) do you take?

G e o r g e. Size 42.

S h o p - a s s i s t a n t. Would you try this on?

G e o r g e. This shoe seems long enough, but it's too tight ([tait] pingul) across the toes ([touz] varbad).

S h o p - a s s i s t a n t. I'll get you another pair.

G e o r g e. I forgot to tell you I want a pair with rubber soles (tallad).

S h o p - a s s i s t a n t. Very good. Here is another pair. How do you find them?

G e o r g e. They are quite comfortable. How much are they?

S h o p - a s s i s t a n t. Sixteen roubles and sixty-five kopecks.

G e o r g e. All right. I'll take them.

LESSON 7.

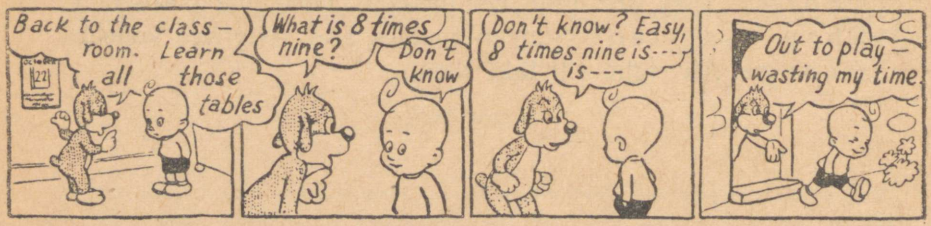
FROM THE NEWSPAPERS.

Thousands March in Big Cities.

England, September 18. Building workers on many sites stopped work for a big demonstration yesterday. They took part in great marches, **demanding** higher pay and shorter hours. In London and Liverpool traffic was stopped. The marchers carried slogans saying: Millions to the **bosses!** Nothing to the workers! Give us 1 s. 6 d. Workers, all out for the 40-hour week! Passing the companies' offices, they shouted: What do we want? 1 s. 6 d. What will we take? 18 pence.

The Three R's at N. Y. Technical Schools.

U. S. A., June 20. A 50-page report handed in by the Women's City Club says that the teaching of reading, writing and **arithmetic** at New York Technical Schools is far from **satisfactory.** The reading and arithmetic taught at these schools, says the report, barely prepares young people for a job. When they leave school, they have difficulty in following written **directions** while at work.

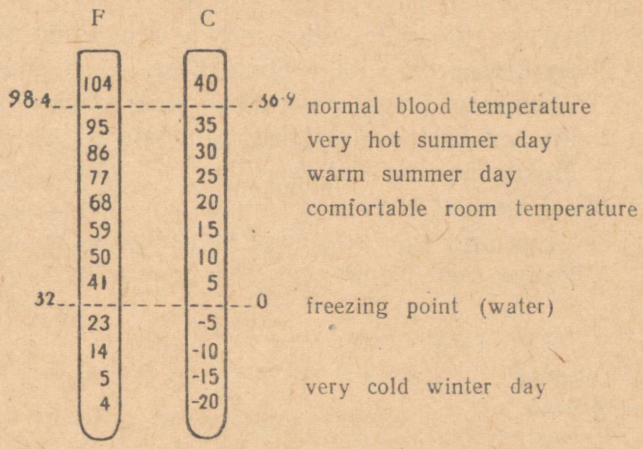


Here is Pif, whom you can see in every number of *The Daily Worker.*

Centigrade and Fahrenheit.

England, November 12. In future you will hear the weatherman on television and radio give the temperature in

Centigrade as well as the **usual** Fahrenheit. It will be the same when you get the weather forecast on the telephone. For many



Comparison of the two Scales.

years already, children taking science subjects at school have been taught the Centigrade **scale.** As the population gets used to the new scale, Fahrenheit will be dropped.



Smog can Kill.

London, December 21. In the industrial district of a big city, smog can kill more people than anything else, except an **atom** bomb, of course. No less than 60 **Londoners** died in the last 48 hours, some of them in the street, and about 400 people were taken to hospital. The number of people killed by the smog in the whole country runs into hundreds.

Most **deaths** in or after smog are from **bronchitis.** About 20 million working days are lost each year through bronchitis, many more than are lost through **strikes.**

Weather Forecast.

Great Britain. Heavy rain fell yesterday in Wales and in the South-West. Rainy weather may continue in the North and West. **Fog** is reported in the South-**East.**

Jan. 17: **Showery,** bright intervals, rather cold.
Apr. 2: Fine at first, cloudy with rain later.
May 7: **Mostly** dry; rain at times.
July 20: Fine and warm.
Oct. 11: Morning fog, afternoon sunshine.
Dec. 7: Rather cold, snow in the West and North.

Notes to the text.

1 s. = 1 shilling
6 d. = 6 pence
£ 1 = 1 pound(sterling) üks nael(sterling)
£ 1 = 20 s.
1 s. = 12 d.
the Three R's = reading, (w)riting and **(a)rithmetic** lugemine, kirjutamine ja arvutamine (hariduse põhielemendid)
in following written directions kirjalike juhendite jälgimisel
weatherman ilmateadustaja
98.4 = ninety-eight point four (kümnendmurrud eraldatakse täisarvust punkti abil).
children taking science subjects lapsed, kes õpivad reaalaineid
runs into hundreds ulatub sadadesse
at times ajuti

New words.

march	arithmetic	usual	death	showery
city	satisfactory	scale	bronchitis	mostly
demand	direction	smog	strike	normal
boss	Centigrade	atom	fog	blood
shilling	Fahrenheit	Londoner	east	point
pence				

Expressions.

as well as nii ... kui ka ...
get used to harjuma

Grammar.

§ 6. (2) The Present Participle (page 167).
§ 7. The Past Participle (page 167).

Pronunciation Exercises

1. The suffix -i o n.

nation	condition	attention
station	tradition	direction
automation	preposition	production
generation	exhibition	oppression
organization	competition	expression
population	revolution	excursion
conversation		question

2. Read. Write out the transcribed words.

[ðərə'nou] mistakes in [ðɛə] homework.
[ðəzə'reidiou] in the other room.
[ðə'reidiouz] in the living-room.
[ðɛə'brʌðəzə'raitə].
[ðə'raitəriz] speaking on the telephone.
[ðə'reinz] over already.
[ðə'red'reinkout] is in the hall.
[ðə'ru:mz] six metres long.
[aim'səri] I can't be ['ðɛərən] Sunday.

Exercise 1.

Translate.

A. 1. I have read an interesting book *describing* the life of a pilot.

2. Do you know the girl *choosing* books at the counter over there?

3. Who is that boy *wiping* the blackboard?

4. The children *picking* berries in the woods are from our collective farm.

5. The woman *fitting* on a dress in front of the looking-glass is Miss Roy's aunt.

6. Early in the morning the streets were full of men and women *going* to work.

B. 1. Some of the flowers *grown* in the school garden were sent to the exhibition.

2. English, German and French are the foreign languages *taught* at our schools.

3. All the prizes *won* by our athletes at the last competition are on show in the director's office.

4. A letter *written* in pencil is often difficult to read.

5. Everything *seen* at the exhibition was very interesting.

6. A letter *posted* in Tallinn on Saturday will reach Moscow on Monday.

Exercise 2.

Fill in *the* where necessary.

1. This year I go to ... school in ... afternoon. I go to ... School No. 2. My sister goes to ... evening school. She comes home at 11 o'clock at ... night. She has no lessons on ... Wednesday and ... Saturday.

2. Who is on ... duty today? Who must wipe ... blackboard? ... teacher will come in when ... bell rings.

3. Do you play ... violin? No, I don't, but I can play ... piano a little. And I am very fond of ... chess and ... draughts. My friend Jane goes in for ... tennis.

4. Will you be at ... home tomorrow at two o'clock? No, I shan't, I'll be at ... work, but I'll be at ... home in ... evening. Let's go to ... theatre together.

5. My aunt and uncle live in ... country. They sometimes come to ... town. They can come here by ... bus or by ... train. We often visit our aunt and uncle in ... summer during ... summer holidays.

6. When do you usually go to ... bed? Who wakes you up in ... morning? I wake up when ... alarm rings.

Exercise 3.

Translate, using *much, many, little, a little, few, a few.*

1. Laulupeost võttis osa palju lauljaid ja tantsijaid.

2. Meie kolhoosid ja sovhoosid toodavad palju võid ja piima.

3. Kodanlikus Eestis oli vähe kõrgemaid õppeasutusi (schools of higher education).

4. Paljud Polütehnilise Instituudi üliõpilased elavad uues internaadis Mustamäel.

5. Nõukogude valitsus osutab väga suurt tähelepanu raske-tööstusele.

6. Väga vähe põlevkivi kaevandati Kohtla-Järvel enne 1940-ndat aastat.

7. Tallinna elanikkond vajab palju gaasi ja elektrit.

8. Kodanlikus Eestis teenisid ehitustöölised vähe.

9. Eesti NSV-s on väga palju suuri ja väikesi järvi.

10. Meie metsades kasvab väga vähe tammesid.

11. Järve kaldal kasvasid mõned kased.

Exercise 4.

Put the verbs in the Past Indefinite, the Past Continuous or the Past Perfect Tense.

That morning John hurried through his breakfast because he ... up later than usual.	get
Then he ... on his coat and ... for school.	put, leave
When he ... the schoolhouse, he ... the cloak-room empty. All the others ... up their coats	reach, find hang
and ... to the classrooms already. The bell ...	go, begin
to ring before he ... the second floor. His	reach
first lesson ... physics, so he ... to go up to	be, have
the third floor. When he ... the laboratory,	enter
he ... to say, "Excuse my coming late." The	have
teacher ... no time to speak to him because	have
he ... an experiment [iks'perimənt]. John ...	make, take
his seat as quietly as possible. When he ...	open
his schoolbag, he ... he ... his physics text-book at home. He ... in such a hurry that	find, leave be
he ... to look in his bag to see if all his	forget
books ... there before he left for school.	be

Exercise 5.

Answer the following questions.

1. When did the Communist Party of Great Britain celebrate its 40th anniversary? (July 31, 1960)
2. Who is the General Secretary of the Communist Party of Great Britain? (John Gollan)
3. What is the newspaper of the Communist Party of Great Britain called?
4. Do other newspapers in Great Britain give its readers true information about world events?
5. Does *The Daily Worker* play an important part in the fight for peace?
6. Can you buy *The Daily Worker* in Estonia?
7. Do you read *The Daily Worker*?
8. Is the living standard of the British working class rising or falling?
9. To whom do factories belong in Great Britain?
10. What do the workers organize when they want shorter working hours and higher wages?
11. What slogans do the workers usually carry during big demonstrations?
12. Where are large demonstrations usually held in London?
13. What do policemen often do with the strikers?
14. Is it easy for workers' children to enter universities in England? Why not?
15. Is there a Young Communist League in Great Britain?

Exercise 6.

Speak about your flat, using the following words and expressions.

town, country, flat, house, village, wooden house, stone house, living-room, hall, bedroom, dining-room, bathroom, kitchen, floor, ceiling (['si:liŋ] lagi), wall, wallpaper, electricity, running water, gas, central heating, stove, electric cleaner, washing-machine, sewing-machine, furniture, wardrobe, cupboard, bookcase, shelf, standard lamp (põrandalamp), writing-desk, sofa, table, armchair, piano, looking-glass, radio-set, TV set, vase, picture, flower-pot;

I live at 57 Soviet Street; move into...; on the... floor; in the middle of the room; to the right; to the left; in the corner; in front of.

LESSON 8.

A HAPPY NEW YEAR — THE SAME TO YOU!

What do English people call the first of January?

They call it New Year's Day.

What is the day before New Year's Day called?

It is called New Year's Eve and people all over the world celebrate this day. To wait until **midnight** when the clocks strike twelve on New Year's Eve is a very old **tradition.** They call it seeing the New Year in.

How do they see the New Year in?

When the clock strikes midnight, bells are rung and factory **whistles** are blown. Then people wish one another a Happy New Year.



In London big crowds of people always gather in the squares on New Year's Eve, waiting to see the New Year in. At midnight, when the bells begin to ring and the whistles blow, they join hands and sing a song.

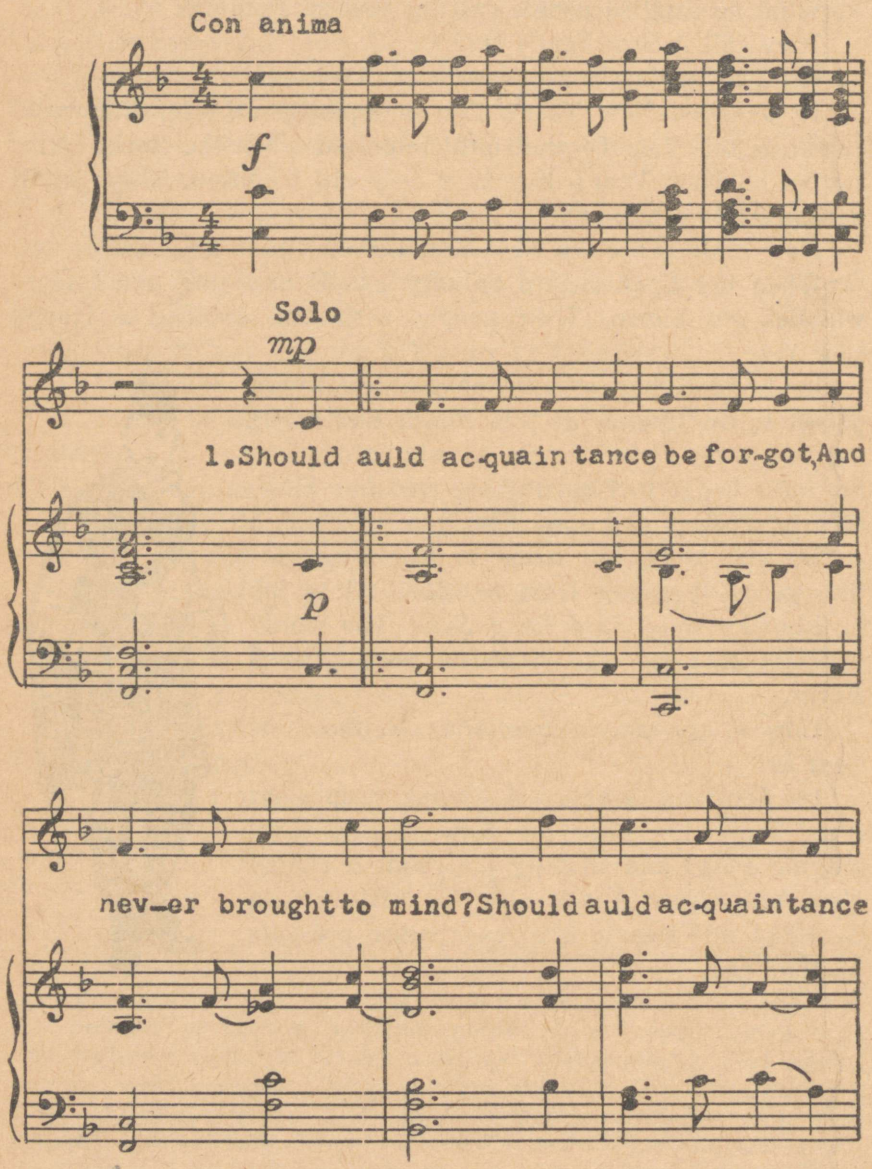
Do you know the name of the song that they sing? It comes from Scotland. It is the well-known song *Auld Lang Syne.* The words were written by the Scottish **poet,** Robert **Burns.**

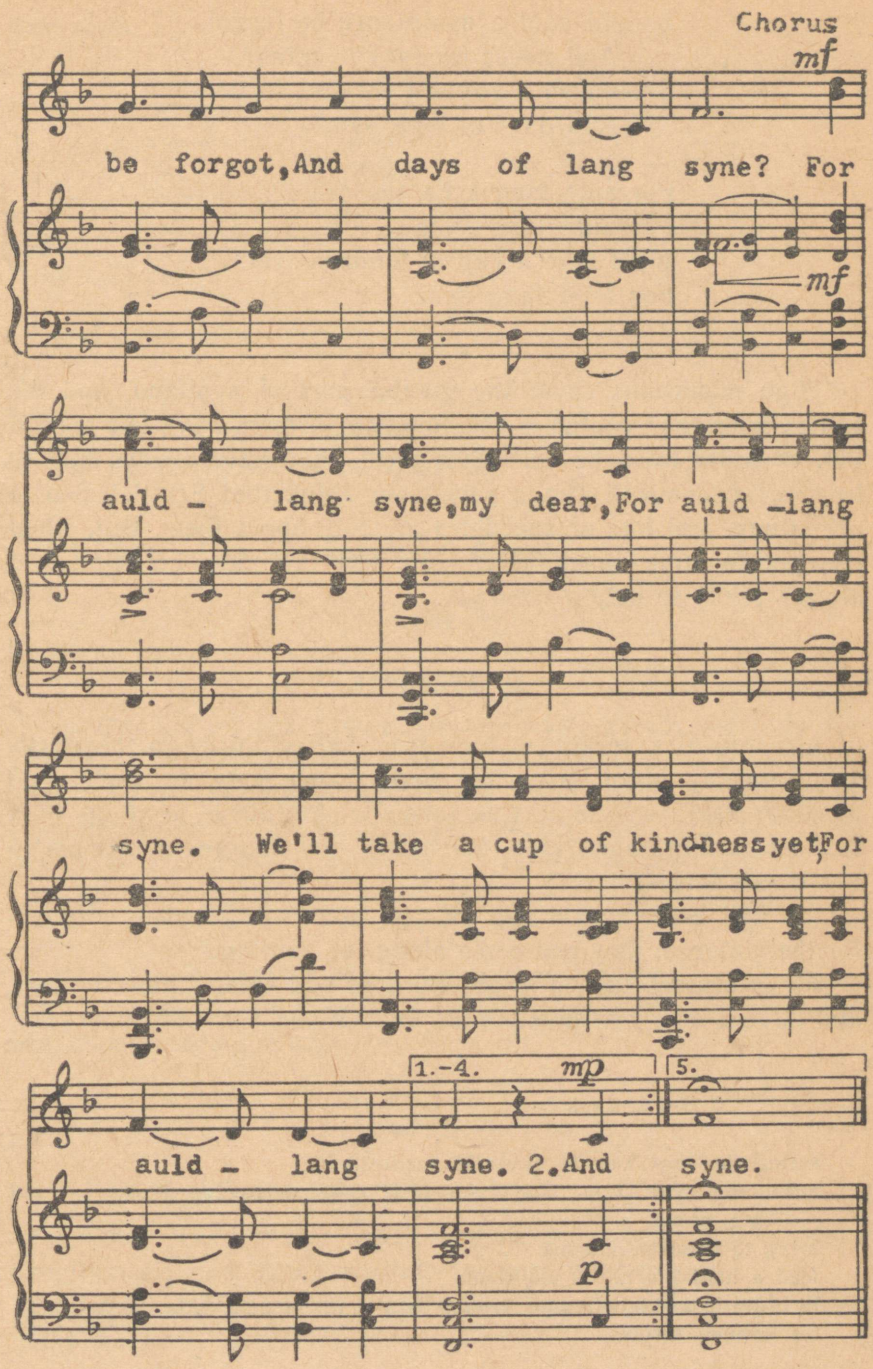
How do people in Scotland see the New Year in?

In Scotland groups of young people go from house to house on New Year's Eve, singing songs and wishing everybody a Happy New Year. New Year's Day is a holiday in Scotland and people give each other presents on that day.

AULD LANG SYNE

A Scottish Song




Chorus
mf
be forgot, And days of lang syne? For
mf
auld - lang syne, my dear, For auld - lang
syne. We'll take a cup of kindness yet, For
1.-4.
mp
5.
auld - lang syne. 2. And syne.
p

Should auld **acquaintance** be forgot,
And never brought to mind?
Should auld acquaintance be forgot,
And days of lang syne?

For auld lang syne, my dear,
For auld lang syne
We'll take a cup of **kindness** yet,
For auld lang syne.

* * *

High mountains cover the greater part of Scotland, and the **soil** is poor. For centuries the Scottish farmers have led a hard life. In order to make both ends meet, they have always had to be very economical. That's why many think that Scottish people are **stingy**, and lots of anecdotes are told about them. But, when you get to know them better, you find that they are kind and always ready to help a comrade.

AN ANECDOTE.

Mr. and Mrs. McIntosh took their four children to the **circus** one Saturday night. After the **performance** they decided to go home by **taxi** because it was late. Mr. McIntosh went up to a taxi-driver and said, "How much will you **charge** to take us to 109 Bruce Street?"

"It will be two shillings for you and two for your wife. As for the children, they can come along for nothing."

Mr. McIntosh turned to the children and said, "Jump in, kids, and have a nice ride home. Your mother and I'll walk."

Notes to the text.

seeing the New Year in uueaasta vastuvõtmine
auld lang syne ['ɔ:ld 'læŋ 'sain] (*šoti murdes*) vana hea aeg (= **old long since**)
bring to mind meenutama
lead a hard life rasket elu elama
in order to make both ends meet selleks et ots otsaga kokku saada
for nothing tasuta

New words.

midnight	acquaintance	circus
tradition	kindness	performance
whistle	soil	taxi
poet	stingy	charge
Burns		

Expression.

have a ride sõitma

Grammar.

§ 2. The Indefinite Pronouns (page 159).

Pronunciation Exercises

the [ðə], [ði]

1. Read.

in the air, on the ground, in the east, in the west, to the library, to the office, on the shelf, at the exhibition, at the Russian lesson, at the English lesson, in the open air, under the apple-tree, under the birch-tree, with the electric iron, with the sharp pencil, to the dramatic club, to the aero-modelling club.

2. e a [i:] or [e].

teach, leaf, weather, beat, head, lead, leader, bread, reach, ready, leaves, already, season, seat, wheat, death, jealous, tea, sea, steal, heading, east.

Exercise 1.

A. Read the sentences. Answer the questions.

1. This pencil writes badly, I shall try *another*. (How many pencils are there? Are there two or more than two?)
2. This fountain pen writes badly, I must try *the other*. (How many pens are there?)

TRU Raamatukogu

3. First he ate one apple, then he ate *another*. (How many apples had he?)

4. He answered one question quite well, but he made a mistake in *the other*. (How many questions did he have to answer?)

5. If you don't like this TV program, we can try *the other*. (How many programs are there?)

B. Fill in the blanks with the pronouns *another, the other, the others.*

1. Two boys passed the house: one was Valdo Lind, but I don't know who ... boy was.

2. If this book is not interesting, go to the library and get ... book.

3. Only one of the boys is tall, ... are all rather short.

4. I have two brothers: one likes ice-hockey ['hɔki], ... is fond of skiing.

5. I have lost my scissors; I must go and buy ... pair.

6. One shoe has a hole in it; ... shoe is still quite good.

7. The postman brought me two letters yesterday: one was from my mother, ... was from my friend Bert.

8. I shall take ... handkerchief, this is too small.

Exercise 2.

Read the sentences with *all* or *both.*

A. 1. Our compositions are handed in. 2. These articles are interesting. 3. Those books were brought from the library. 4. My sisters are fond of singing. 5. My parents were at the concert last night. 6. The windows are clean now. 7. They were dirty. 8. The bottles are empty. 9. They were full of milk. 10. We were tired.

B. 1. Our pupils joined the Y.C.L. 2. They have helped the Young Pioneers' organization. 3. Peter and Harry will work as trainers next summer. 4. Those girls have visited one of our old teachers. 5. We worked in the school garden last summer. 6. My aunt and uncle can speak German. 7. Our grandparents live in the country. 8. They became members of a collective farm many years ago.

Exercise 3.

all — every

Change the sentences.
Model: *All the women* had umbrellas.
Every woman had an umbrella.

1. All the men wore raincoats. 2. All the children will receive presents on New Year's Eve. 3. All the girls will sing songs. 4. All the boys must learn to dance. 5. All the pupils can help to decorate the hall. 6. All the books were returned to the library.

Exercise 4.

Translate into English. Pay attention to the tenses.

1. Tead sa, ma kaotasin oma hooajapileti (*season-ticket*).
2. Millal sa selle kaotasid?
3. Ma kaotasin selle üleeile (*the day before yesterday*).
4. Kas sa oled seda juba jaamas küsimas käinud?
5. Ei ole, kuid ma lähen täna.
6. Ma tulen sinuga. Ma pean minema oma sõpra Peetrit ära saatma (*see off*).
7. Ah nii. (*Oh, I see*). Ma nägin teda alles eile. Ma tulin parajasti postkontorist välja. Minu kirjasõber (*penfriend*) Moskvas oli saatnud mulle kaks väga huvitavat ajakirja (*magazine* [mægə'zi:n] ristpaelsaadetisena (*by book-post*). Üks oli geo-geograafiaajakiri, teine tehnikaajakiri. Peeter ütles mulle, et ta sõidab varsti Moskvasse.
8. Hästi, lähme jaama kell pool kolm.
9. Jah, see sobib (*that will be all right*) mulle.
10. Tule siis meile (*to my place*).

Exercise 5.

Speak about the New Year traditions in our country. How do English people see the New Year in?

Exercise 6.

Ask your classmates about a school party, using the following words and expressions:

ticket, hall, seat, guest, parent, school uniform, white collar, suit, tie, stage (näitelava), program, concert, piano, violin, song, singer, voice, choir, folk-dance, jazz band, dancer, dance music;

interesting, fine, merry, pleasant;

take place, invite, wear, sing, act (näitlema), dance, enjoy;

play a part, best of all, have a good time;

Quotations ([kwou'teiʃənz] tsitaadid).

1. If it is not right, do not do it; if it is not true, do not say it.

Marcus Aurelius (121—180)
['mɑːkəs ɔː'riːljəs]

2. To be or not to be? That is the question.

William Shakespeare (1564—1616)
['wiljəm 'ʃeikspiə]

3. I do not think much of a man who is not wiser (['waizə] targem) today than he was yesterday.

Abraham Lincoln (1809—1865)
['eibrəhəm 'liŋkən]

4. The proletarians [proule'tɛəriənz] have nothing to lose but their chains (ahelad). They have a whole world to win. Workers of the world, unite!

Karl Marx (1818—1883)
Friedrich Engels (1820—1895)

LESSON 9.

THEODORE DREISER.

1871—1945



Theodore Dreiser was born in the state of Indiana, U.S.A., in the family of poor German immigrants. After finishing school, he earned a living by doing odd jobs. At the age of twenty-one he began to work as a newspaper reporter in Chicago and other industrial centres. Later he found work as the editor of a magazine in New York.

Dreiser's first novel, *Sister Carrie*, was published in 1900. His masterpiece, *An American Tragedy*, was published in 1925. It has been translated into many languages. Among Dreiser's best-known works we find *Jennie Gerhardt*, *A Gallery of Women*, *Twelve Men*, *Down*, *The Color of a Great City*, *A Book about Myself* and his famous trilogy — *The Financier, The Titan* and *The Stoic*, the last of which was published after the author's death.

In 1927 Dreiser visited the U.S.S.R. as a guest of the Soviet government. He took part in the celebrations of the Tenth Anniversary of the October Revolution in Moscow. He greeted warmly the first socialist state in the world. He described his visit to the Soviet Union in his book *Dreiser Looks at Russia*, published in 1928.

What Dreiser saw in the Soviet Union impressed him deeply. He was convinced that only through a proletarian revolution can the workers of America hope to better their condition. He began to take an active part in the struggle of the progressive forces. He supported the working class movement and joined the Communist Party of the U.S.A. in August, 1945.

Theodore Dreiser [ˈθiːədɔː ˈdraizə]
Indiana [indiˈænə]
Chicago [(t)ʃiˈkaːgou]
masterpiece [ˈmaːstəpiːs] meistriteos
Jennie Gerhardt [ˈdʒeni ˈdʒəːhaːt]
color = **colour**
financier [faiˈnænsiə] rahandustegelane, rahamees
titan [ˈtaitən]
stoic [ˈstouik]
progressive forces [prəˈgresiv ˈfɔːsiz] progressiivsed jõud

CARRIE BEGINS TO WORK.

From *Sister Carrie* by Theodore Dreiser.

Adapted.

Carrie **applied** for work at several shops and factories that Saturday morning, but without success. Finally she passed the door of a large shoe factory through the window of which she could see a middle-aged gentleman at a small desk. Suddenly she decided to enter that place. She walked slowly through the door and went up to the gentleman, who looked at her sad face with some interest.

"So you want something to do?" he asked. "Have you ever worked in a shoe factory before?"

"No, **sir**," said Carrie.

"Well, I don't know if I have anything for you," he said. "Will you work for four and a half dollars a week?"

Carrie had not **expected** that he would offer her less than six, which was little enough. She **agreed, however**, and he took her name and address.

"Come here at eight Monday morning," he said finally. "I think I can find something for you."

On Monday morning, when Carrie came to the great factory building, she was told to go up to the fifth floor, where she would find the **foreman.** She was led through dark corridors until she came to an iron door which opened into the factory itself. She passed through a large room with a low **ceiling**, with **clacking** machines at which men in blue aprons were working. At last she found the foreman, who took her to a little desk in a corner.

"You've never worked at anything like this before, have you?" asked the foreman rather sharply.

"No, sir," she answered.

He did not seem to like this, but he put her name down and led her across the room where a line of girls sat on **stools** in front of clacking machines. He put his hand on the shoulder of one of the girls who was making holes in a piece of leather with the help of the machine.

"You," he said, "show this girl how to do what you are doing. Then come to me."

The girl rose quickly and gave Carrie her place. She showed Carrie how to hold the piece of leather and how to start the machine. After watching Carrie a few minutes, the girl let her work alone.

The pieces of leather came from the girl at the machine to her right, and were passed on to the girl at her left. Carrie saw at once that a **certain speed** was necessary. She had no time to look about, and went on with her work. The girls at her left and right tried to help her by working slower.

So Carrie worked hard for some time. She **noticed**, as the minutes passed, that the room was not very light and that it smelled of fresh leather. She felt the eyes of the other girls upon her, and she tried to work with greater speed.

Once, when she made a mistake in her work, a large hand appeared before her eyes and stopped the machine for her. It was the foreman. She was so much afraid that she could not go on.

"Start your machine again!" he said. "Start your machine! The line is waiting."

Carrie went nervously on with her work, until the foreman moved away from behind her.

The stool on which she sat was without a back and she began to feel **uncomfortable.** After a time she found that her back was beginning to **ache.** She turned from one **position** to another, but it did not help her.

"Stand up, why don't you?" said the girl at her right.

Carrie stood up and worked standing for some time, but it was a more difficult position. Her neck and shoulders began to ache. It seemed to her as if she had worked a whole day. At last the sound of a bell reached her. It was lunchtime.

Carrie got up and took her lunch-box. She was very tired and very **thirsty.** The place smelled of oil and leather. Now, for the first time, she could look around. With tired faces, the girls sat on their stools, eating their sandwiches. The floor was dirty. Nothing had been done for the **comfort** of the workers.

The short half hour was over and the machines began to clack again. Carrie's **idea** of work had been so **different.** By

three o'clock she was sure it must be six. When six o'clock came, she hurried gladly away. Her arms and **legs** ached from sitting in one position for ten long hours.

Notes to the text.

applied for work käis tööd otsimas
took her name and address märkis üles ta nime ja aadressi
after a time mõne aja pärast
as if she had worked nagu oleks ta töötanud

New words.

apply	agree	uncomfortable
sir	however	ache
stool	foreman	comfort
certain	ceiling	idea
position	clack	different
thirsty	speed	leg
expect	notice	

Expression.

put down üles kirjutama

Grammar.

§ 8. The Gerund (page 168).

Pronunciation Exercise.

Pay attention to the reading of **th.**

[ð]

the, this, that, these, those, they, them, their, then, than, there, with, without, though

[θ]

think, thank, thing, nothing, thought, athlete, thief, throat, tooth, thunder, thick, thirsty, thin, third, fifth, tenth, both, earth

[ð]

mother, father, brother, leather, weather, breathe, southern, northern, gather, together, other, another

Exercise 1.

Translate the sentences.

1. Before *opening* the door, the old woman usually asks, "Who's there?" 2. I handed him the letter without *looking* at the address. 3. After *looking* up some words in the dictionary, he went on *translating* the article. 4. After *watching* a football match on television for a quarter of an hour, he turned off the television set. 5. Try to leave the room without *making* a noise. 6. Before *buying* the tickets, the boy counted his money. 7. Everybody began *asking* me questions about the excursion to the Botanical [bə'tænikəl] Gardens. 8. Go on *reading* please! 9. "Stop *talking*!" said the teacher. 10. You begin *learning* a foreign language by *listening* to the new sounds (häälikud).

Exercise 2.

Translate the following sentences. Pay attention to the words ending in *-ing*.

1. The children ran out of the garden, *laughing* and *shouting*. A crowd of *laughing* children ran out of the garden. Can you tell a funny story without *laughing*? Everybody burst out *laughing*.

2. A boy came in, *whistling* merrily. Did he stop *whistling* or did he go on *whistling*? The boy *standing* near the window is our chess champion.

3. I walked up and down the street near the post-office, *waiting* for my friend. After *waiting* for about half an hour, I decided to go home. I approached a *waiting* taxi and asked the driver to take me to 57 Green Street.

4. The girl *applying* for the job was Carrie Meeber. She walked on slowly, *looking* at the shop-windows. *Looking* up at last, the boss said that he could give her only four dollars a week. *Going* along the corridor, Carrie could hear the *clacking* machines.

Exercise 3.

Put in the particle ['pa:tikl] *to* where necessary.

1. Most people like ... travel.
2. It is pleasant ... go for a swim on a hot day.
3. I hate ... go out in the rain.
4. Hilda is very absent-minded, she cannot ... remember where she puts things. She forgets ... turn out the lights when she leaves the house.
5. We had ... call the doctor yesterday because my little sister had a temperature. Today I must ... go to the chemist's.
6. Uncle Ted has promised ... take us to the Zoo. Of course we are all glad ... go. We intend ... go there next Sunday.
7. We may ... need your help when we begin ... move the furniture.
8. About six hundred London bus-drivers agreed ... go on strike. They decided ... march to Hyde Park where they wanted ... hold a meeting. The policemen could not ... make the strikers turn back.

Exercise 4.

Some, any, no

Translate into English.

1. Enne kui Carrie Meeber Chicagosse sõitis, ei olnud ta kuskil töötanud. 2. Suurtes kauplustes ei olnud tema jaoks mingit tööd. 3. Ta lootis mingit tegevust (something to do) leida. 4. Kas ta leidis mingit tööd esimesel päeval? 5. Carrie õde andis talle raha trammi jaoks. 6. Tütarlaps ei lootnud (expect) kelleltki mingit abi saada. 7. Töödejuhataja käskis tal kõrvaltöötoast (the next workroom) nahka tuua. 8. Tütarlapsed lükkasid mõned taburetid nurka ja hakkasid seal oma (keskpäeva-) einet sööma. 9. Iga tütarlaps oli midagi kaasa toonud. 10. Mõned töölised töötasid suure kiirusega. 11. Möödus mõni minut, enne kui töödejuhataja tagasi tuli. 12. Kuskilt toodi teine taburet. 13. Carrie töötas mõne aja samas asendis. 14. Tal ei olnud mingit ettekujutust, kui kaua ta oli töötanud. 15. Kui tal janu hakkas, jõi ta pudelist külma teed.

Exercise 5.

Answer the following questions.

1. When was Theodore Dreiser born? 2. Have you read any novels by Dreiser? 3. What other famous American writers do you know? 4. Had Carrie ever worked at a factory before? 5. What pay did they promise her? 6. What kind of work were the other girls doing? 7. How did Carrie know what to do? 8. Why had Carrie no time to look about? 9. What did she feel after a time? 10. Describe the workroom. 11. How many hours did Carrie have to work? 12. Did she like her new work?

Exercise 6.

Speak about meals, using the following words and expressions:

breakfast, lunch, dinner, tea, supper, bread, butter, bread-and-butter, sandwich, bun, cake, egg, ham, meat, fish, herring, jam, sugar, salt [sɔ:lt], coffee, milk, vegetable, potato, tomato [tə'ma:tou], carrot, cucumber, cabbage soup, plate, spoon, knife, fork, cup, glass, teaspoon, tablespoon;

eat, drink, pour, boil, fry, cut;

have dinner; sit down to dinner; a cup of tea; a glass of milk; pass me the salt; help yourself to . . . .

AN ANECDOTE.

A foreign diplomat ['dipləmæt] came to see President Lincoln ['liŋkən] one day and found him busy at work. He was blacking his shoes.

"What, President, you black your own shoes?" said the diplomat.

"Yes," answered Lincoln, "whose do you black?"

LESSON 10.

CISSY YORK.

I

A free fight in room No. 11 suddenly came to an end when Sampson, one of the monitors of the **boarding-school**, knocked at the door. He was a **good-natured fellow** and waited a moment before entering. Some books were quickly picked up and thrown into the nearest desk, a table was pushed back in its place. Finally, when Sampson entered the room, everything was in good order. He saw two boys playing **draughts**, though some of the men were still on the floor. He heard Geoffrey Dare **describing** the events of the last **cross-country** race to a group of boys who were listening with the greatest attention.

Sampson did not even smile. "Here's a new pupil, Dare. Remember, you are now **responsible** for him." Dare was the head boy of the class.

The monitor was rather sorry for the new pupil; he knew what the boys of Dare's class were like.

The fight was at once forgotten. Something more interesting had come up: a new boy had come to their class in the middle of the term. Was there ever such **luck!** The boys surrounded the newcomer.

"Poor little baby," thought Dare. "We mustn't be too hard on him."

The new boy's **collar** was as white as snow, his face and hands were clean, his hair was well brushed. He was rather small, but well built, with fair hair and blue eyes. There were soft **dimples** in his **pink** cheeks. He looked very much out of place among the other boys.

"He looks as if he had come straight from a girls' school," said Potter. "What's your name?"

"York," said the new boy nervously.

"What's your father's name?"

"York; and my mother's. We all have the same name," explained the new boy.

"Hold me up, somebody, or I shall drop!" cried one of the boys. "Has anybody ever seen such a **fool**?"

Potter went on with his questions. "What's your other name? Cissy?"

There was surprise in the blue eyes. "Oh, no, you are thinking of my sister. My name is Dick."

"Can you play **cricket?**"

York looked interested. "Oh, yes, I have played with my sister quite a lot."

Hearing this, all the boys **burst** out laughing. They held their sides and **howled.** In their hearts they were glad that such a prize **idiot** had come to **brighten** their **dull** lives. Suddenly Potter threw a book at York.

"Catch!" he cried. York caught the book.

"Did your sister teach you that?" asked Potter.

"Yes."

"Three cheers for Cissy!" cried several boys together. "Now throw it back!"

The new boy threw the book back and it struck Potter in the eye.

"**Stupid** little idiot!" cried Potter. "I didn't ask you to throw like that."

"I'm so sorry," said York. "I didn't know. Let me try again. I'll do better next time. My sister always says I learn quickly."

The boys burst out laughing again, all except Potter, who went to bathe his wound. The others went on asking foolish questions, and York answered them clearly and simply. The fun grew faster and faster until the bell rang and lessons began.

Dare had not taken an active part in the fun. He was not sure **whether** York was really so stupid or whether he was only **pretending.** Still, he felt that it was his duty to speak to the new boy.

So, when they were going up to their bedroom that evening, he said, "Look here, York, it's not my **business**, of course, but I want to give you a word of advice. Did you know those boys downstairs were pulling your leg?"

"Do you mean," asked York in great surprise, "that they were making fun of me?"

"That's right," answered Dare. "And I must say you made a big mistake when you told them you played cricket with your sister."

"I thought they would like it," said York with a smile. "I'm rather proud of it."

"Well, you needn't be. And don't talk about it," said Dare. "That's my advice to you. The boys will call you Cissy."

"But that's impossible," said York. "I've told them that that's my sister's name."

Dare **bit** his lip. "Oh, well, I wanted to make things easier for you."

"Oh, thank you, Dare," said York, "and I'll try to remember not to tell them anything."

"That's right," said Dare. "And don't believe everything they tell you. But you can be quite sure that tonight nobody will play **tricks** on you."

This was an unwritten rule in the boarding-school. A new pupil was always left alone on his first night.

Notes to the text.

men = **draughtsmen** kabenupud
had come up oli esile kerkinud
we mustn't be too hard on him me ei tohi talle liiga teha
he looked very much out of place among the other boys ta ei sobinud kuidagi teiste poistega
prize idiot täielik idioot
were pulling your leg vedasid sind ninapidi

New words.

Cissy	luck	brighten
boarding-school	collar	dull
good-natured	dimple	stupid
fellow	pink	whether
draughts	fool	pretend
Geoffrey	cricket	business
describe	burst, burst, burst	bite, bit, bitten
cross-country	howl	trick
responsible	idiot	

Expressions.

quite a lot üsna palju
look here kuule!
leave alone rahule jätma

Grammar.

§ 10. The Complex Object (page 170).

Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Read.

the 'fifth 'sign
the 'sixth at'tempt
the 'eighth 'storey
the 'twelfth 'round
the 'twentieth 'time
the 'thirtieth 'sheet
the 'fortieth de'gree
the 'fiftieth 'exercise
the 'eightieth 'trip
the 'hundredth 'part

the 'highest 'mountain
the 'easiest 'way
the 'happiest 'man
the 'laziest 'fellow
the 'prettiest 'cottage
the 'dirtiest 'shoes
the 'stingiest 'customer
the 'cleverest 'dog
the 'funniest i'dea
the 'simplest 'style

2. Learn this by heart.

Whether the weather is cold
Or whether the weather is hot,
You'll have to put up [1] with the weather,
Whether you like it or not.

Exercise 1.

Translate the sentences into Estonian.

A. 1. I saw the girl stop in front of the shop-window.
2. We heard the whistles blow at midnight.
3. I didn't notice her leave the room.
4. I only watched the others play tennis.

[1] **put up (with)** leppima (millegagi).

5. They felt the house shake when the fire-engine (tuletõrjeauto) passed.
6. I let the bird fly away.

B. 1. I saw him working at his desk.
2. The teacher heard some pupils singing in the hall.
3. We could smell something burning in the kitchen.
4. I found them sitting round the campfire.
5. They left me standing on the platform.
6. I watched them swimming in the lake.

Exercise 2.

The Complex Object

Finish the sentences.

A. Model: The girls saw *him* ..... (*teda* seisatavat Carrie taga).
The girls saw *him stop behind Carrie.*

1. At twelve o'clock they heard *the whistle* ..... (*vilet* puhuvat).
2. One of the girls said, "Watch *me* ..... (kuidas *ma* seda teen).
3. The uncomfortable position makes *her back* .... (*ta selja* valutama).
4. They did not notice *him* ..... (kuidas *ta* töötoast lahkus).
5. Soon the other girl will let *Carrie* .... (*Carrie'l* üksinda töötada).
6. They saw Carrie's *hand* ..... (*kätt* värisevat, kui ta masina käivitas).
7. We heard *him* ..... (*teda* ütlevat midagi Carrie'le).

B. Model: He watched *the girl* ..... (kuidas *tütarlaps* nahatüki sisse auke tegi).
He watched *the girl making holes in a piece of leather.*

1. She saw *twenty girls* ..... (*20 tütarlast* oma masinate taga istumas).
2. Carrie found *her sister* ..... (*õde* teda ootamas).
3. We heard *them* ..... (kuidas *nad* rahvalaule laulsid).
4. I watched *you* ..... (kuidas *sa* maja poole tulid).

5. We found *the children* ..... (*lapsed* televiisorit vaatamas).

6. I saw *him* ..... (*teda* maakaardi mastaapi (scale) uurimas).

7. We watched *her* ..... (kuidas *ta* riiet mõõtis).

Exercise 3.

Translate into English, using the following expressions:

be in a hurry
catch (a) cold
come to our place
do problems
go shopping
have a good time
ring up somebody
turn on the light
how long does it take you to ...
look up a word in the dictionary
what's the matter with ...
look here
I'm sorry
a cold in the head
two more
this afternoon
this morning
tonight
last night
the day before yesterday

1. Kas sa tahad minuga täna pärastlõunal sisseoste tegema tulla? Ma ei saa. 2. Mis sul viga on? Mul on nohu. 3. Kus sa külmetasid? Ma külmetasin üleeile, kui tulin koju koolipeolt. 4. Oli sul peol lõbus? Jah, oli.

5. Tule meile täna õhtul kell pool kaheksa. 6. Ma helistan sulle, enne kui ma tulen. 7. Meie klassist tulevad veel kaks õpilast ja me lahendame matemaatikaülesandeid.

8. Saad sa mulle oma sõnaraamatut anda? 9. Kahjuks ei saa, ma otsin praegu sõnaraamatust uusi sõnu.

10. Ma ei saa sind oodata, mul on kiire. 11. Kuule, mis sa oled teinud (*do to*) mu äratuskellaga? Ta ei helisenud täna hommikul.

12. Kui kaua sul kulub (*Future*) aega kella parandamiseks?

13. Toas on pime. Lülita valgus sisse.

Exercise 4.

Fill in the conjunctions *but, if, whether, than, as ... as, (not) so ... as, because, while, before, until, as soon as, as.*

1. Last month our class made up the school wall newspaper, ... this month the eleventh class will do it. 2. ... all the articles

have been handed in, we shall hold a meeting. 3. ... this room is too dark, we can work in room twelve. 4. Room twelve is not ... dark ... this room. 5. Linda has gone out to buy some red ink ... we found that the bottle was quite empty. 6. ... Linda is out buying the ink, Ted can go and bring us a big sheet of drawing paper. 7. Let Peter draw the pictures, he can draw better ... Harry. 8. I shall read these two articles ... Linda comes back. 9. I'm afraid we can't do anything ... Linda brings us the red ink. 10. Robert wants to know ... the articles are long or short. 11. There aren't many articles this time, ... they are all quite interesting. 12. ... an article is too long, we must shorten it. 13. ... Peter is drawing the pictures, Vilma and I shall write the leading article. 14. We can work here ... the last bell rings. 15. We hope our wall newspaper will be ... interesting ... last month's newspaper.

Exercise 5.

Translate the questions and answer them.

1. Mida tegid poisid klassis, kui Sampson koputas uksele?
2. Mida ütles Sampson, kui ta tutvustas uut poissi?
3. Miks oli tal uuest poisist kahju?
4. Missugune nägi uus poiss välja (look like)?
5. Mida küsisid poisid uuelt õpilaselt?
6. Mis juhtus, kui Potter viskas Yorki raamatuga?
7. Kas Dare võttis osa naljast?
8. Missugust nõu andis ta Yorkile hiljem?
9. Miks oli Dare kindel, et York jäetakse esimesel ööl rahule?
10. Kuidas poisid nimetasid uut õpilast?

Exercise 6.

Speak about your school, using the following words and expressions:

schoolhouse, building, park, garden, yard, tree, bush, flower-bed, sports-ground, cloakroom, lunchroom, workroom, classroom, physics (chemistry, biology) room, laboratory, corridor, director's office, staff-room (['sta:frum] õpetajate tuba), library, Pioneers' Room, music room, hall, gymnasium

([dʒim'neiziəm] võimla), shower-room, changing-room, lavatory (['lævətəri] pesuruum, klosett), timetable, notice board, wall newspaper;

school uniform, school cap, gym shoes;

attend school; on the ground floor; on the first floor, in the basement (['beismənt] keldrikorrus).



"Hector, will you please leave the cat alone and start doing your violin lessons."

From the Canadian Tribune

Sam's Greatest Difficulty.

Sam's compositions were always full of spelling mistakes. He could not spell long words such as *beautiful* and *physics*. He also made mistakes in short words such as *heard*, and he was never sure when to write *meet* and when to write *meat*.

One day Sam was writing a composition. He asked his roommates the spelling of so many words that they got tired of it. Finally one of them said, "Look here, Sam, why don't you buy a dictionary?"

"What's the use?" answered Sam. "If I can't spell a word, I can't look it up in the dictionary. And if I can spell it, I don't need a dictionary."

LESSON 11.

CISSY YORK.

II

Going towards the classroom next morning, Dare could hear some boys laughing there long before he reached the door. A crowd had gathered round the new pupil, just as he had expected. When York saw Dare come in, he cried, "Oh, Dare, please, may I tell the boys that I can climb a tree?"

This was greeted with a burst of **laughter.** Dare's face turned red and he said angrily, "Go to **hell** and tell them what you like."

"Thank you, Dare," said York with a smile.

"What's the matter?" asked Jermyn, who was Dare's best friend.

"I spoke to that little fool last night," explained Dare. "I told him the boys were making fun of him. And this is the result. I haven't seen such a stupid fellow in my life."

"And yet," said Jermyn, "he doesn't look like a fool, his eyes are too sharp. He isn't weak, either. He can throw a book better than most boys. Potter has a black eye this morning."

During the breaks between the lessons that day, Cissy York was always in the centre of attention. He answered all the boys' questions and they laughed till they cried.

On the evening of the second day two boys, Orchard and Dickson, decided to play the **ghost** trick on Cissy. When the news reached Dare, he said he would have to stop it. "With a baby like that, **almost** anything may happen. He'll be frightened to death."

"Don't worry, old man," said his friend Jermyn. "Let the boys have their fun. You can't stop them now. And I don't think Cissy York is so easily frightened."

Late that night, when York was sleeping in his bed, Orchard and Dickson got ready for the ghost trick. The other boys lay wide awake in their beds, waiting to see the fun.

Orchard was in a big white sheet with a **mask** over his face. He was moving slowly towards York's bed. Now he was **bending**

over the sleeper. But he had barely opened his mouth, when York jumped up. He seemed to be a very light sleeper. He struck to right and left as hard as he could. The ghost howled with pain.

Dare turned on the light. "What's all the noise?" he asked in a loud voice.

"Oh, please, Dare," said York, ready to cry. "It's me. I'm sorry. I had a bad dream. I thought a wild animal was going to attack me, and I struck out. I was so frightened I didn't know what I was doing. Of course, there was nothing, but it seems I struck the wall. I am sorry that I have been so foolish and wakened everybody up."

"Don't worry," said Dare. "Go to sleep and try not to dream again."

What a sight Orchard was the next morning! Both eyes were black and his lips were **swollen.** Everybody was sorry for him, but nobody more deeply than York. The teachers refused to believe the story that Orchard made up. He told them that he had dreamed that the schoolhouse was on fire and that he had fallen out of bed. For appearing in class in such a condition, the **amateur** ghost was given two hundred and fifty lines to write.

As time went on, Cissy York began to take part in all the games and tricks that were played at the school. In **risky** games some boys were always caught and many were punished. But Cissy was never caught. "Fool's luck," said the other boys.

Spring came and the whole school often went for walks in the woods. Some boys went to look for birds' nests in a wood that belonged to a gentleman, Mr. Gregory. They were caught, and Mr. Gregory reported them to the Headmaster of the boarding-school. The boys were punished, and now they wanted to pay him back.

Just before the first of April, young Broomfield thought of a good plan. He intended to send Cissy York to Mr. Gregory's house with a present. On the afternoon of the first of April, Broomfield gave York a parcel in which he had put two old birds' nests and some bad eggs.

"I want you to take this parcel to Mr. Gregory's house," Broomfield said. "Don't ask for the old man. Just hand the

parcel to the servant and say, "Will you please give this to Mr. Gregory with my **compliments.**" Then come straight back. Mind you don't put on your school uniform and don't wear your school cap."

"Yes," answered York, "I'll remember what you have told me."

"What an idiot he really is!" said Dickson.

"I hope he won't be caught," said Dare.

"Don't worry," said his friend. "His wonderful luck will pull him through."

Everybody wanted to hear the story when York returned from Mr. Gregory's house.

"It was very simple," said York. "There's really nothing to tell. I just rang the bell, handed the parcel to the girl and said, 'Please give this to Mr. Gregory with Broomfield's compliments.'"

The boys were silent. Broomfield turned **pale.** Fear was written on every face.

"What is the matter?" asked York in surprise. "What have I done?"

"Well," said Orchard, "now Broomfield will certainly have to leave the school. He'll be sent home."

"I'm sorry," said York, "but I only did what I was told. Broomfield said to me, 'Please give this to Mr. Gregory with my compliments.' And I thought he meant with his own compliments."

"We must do something quickly before Mr. Gregory comes and reports to the Head," said Dare.

Finally they decided that Broomfield must go to Mr. Gregory's house at once and say that he was sorry. It might help, they thought. Jermyn agreed to go there with Broomfield.

"It's all O.K.," said Jermyn when they came back, but Broomfield looked angrily at York. "Mr. Gregory is a good sport. He is not going to report. He gave Broomfield a good beating there and then. All's well that ends well."

"Oh, I'm so glad," cried York. "I mean, I'm so sorry, too. Didn't you tell him it was all my fault?"

Broomfield said something, but nobody heard what it was. He walked with difficulty after the beating.

When Jermyn was alone with Dare that evening, he could not keep the secret any longer.

"Of all the Cissies and prize idiots," he said, "your friend York is the best. He hadn't **mentioned** Broomfield's name at all when he took the parcel to the house. Mr. Gregory didn't know who had sent the parcel until Broomfield went to him and said he was sorry."

Dare smiled. "It's clear now that the little monkey has fooled us all. And perhaps he knew that he was striking Orchard that night, too."

"Of course, he did," answered Jermyn. "It's not luck, but **cleverness.**"

Notes to the text.

Potter has a black eye Potteril on silm sinine
anything may happen võib kõike juhtuda
wide awake täiesti ärkvel
was going to attack me pidi mulle kallale tulema
will pull him through ei jäta teda hätta
made up mõtles välja
Head = headmaster
mind you don't put on vaata, et sa selga ei pane
O.K. ['ou 'kei] = **all right**

New words.

laughter	mask	Gregory
hell	bend, bent, bent	compliments
Jermyn	swollen	pale
Orchard	amateur	mention
ghost	risky	cleverness
almost		

Expressions.

be on fire põlema
a good sport täitsamees
there and then sealsamas

Grammar.

§ 10. The Complex Object (page 170).

Pronunciation Exercise.

Read. Pay attention to the sound [ə].

a'long	'comma	'worker	'famous
a'go	'sofa	'laughter	'jealous
a'mong	'soda	'monitor	'serious
a'fraid	'delta	'grammar	'conscious
a'lone	um'brella	'sugar	'circus
a'cross	'camera	'humour	'minus
ad'vice	'Tilda	'cleverer	'stadium

Exercise 1.

Translate into Estonian.

A. 1. I want to read that book in English. I want them to read the book in English. 2. They wanted to help me. They wanted me to help them. 3. The teacher wanted to write the sentence on the blackboard. The teacher wanted you to write the sentence on the blackboard. 4. Ted wants to come to the cinema with us and he wants his friend to come too. 5. My mother likes to get up early and she likes me to get up early too. 6. We want to be happy. We want our children to be happy.

B. 1. We heard the train leaving the station. 2. We watched it disappear behind the hill. 3. They expect the bus to arrive any minute. 4. The noise made us stop suddenly. 5. I saw George get off the bus at the corner. 6. When I got home, I found the whole family watching television. 7. She left the children playing in the yard. 8. I heard him answer the telephone. 9. Nobody noticed him come in. 10. I made them take off their wet shoes. 11. He wanted me to play draughts with him.

Exercise 2.

Translate into English, using complex objects.

1. Nad kuulsid kella helisevat. 2. Nad nägid õpetajat klassi astuvat. 3. Ta käskis õpilasi istuda. 4. Ta palus mind harjutus

tahvlile kirjutada. 5. Teised jälgisid, kuidas ma tahvli juurde läksin. 6. Õpetaja tahtis, et Enn loeks ja tõlgiks teksti. 7. Jane tahtis, et Fred aitaks tal (matemaatika)ülesannet lahendada. 8. Ma leidsin oma sõbra mind riietehoius ootamas. 9. Vanaemale meeldib, et me talle valjusti loeme.

Exercise 3.

Change 1) from the Present to the Past, 2) from the Present to the Future.

1. The captain must change the date (kuupäev) of the match. 2. The team must play two matches every week. 3. The trainer must come here every Tuesday and Thursday. 4. Everybody must hurry. 5. I must refuse the offer. 6. She must choose the material herself.

Exercise 4.

Answer the questions.

Model: 1. Must I wait for you?		Yes, you must.
		No, you needn't.
	2. May I leave the room?	Yes, you may.
		No, you mustn't.

1. Must we write this exercise in ink? 2. May I turn off the radio? 3. Must I heat the stove today? 4. May I wipe the blackboard? 5. Must the children go to bed already? 6. May we begin the match without Fred? 7. Must I bring both globes here? 8. May we go to the pictures (kinno) this afternoon? 9. Must we get up early on Sunday morning?

Exercise 5.

Fill in the words *bend, bite, brighten, burst, collar, dimples, fool, gentleman, good-natured, howl, idiot, mention, pale, pretended, stupid, swollen, tricks.*

1. At English boarding-schools for boys, ... are often played on newcomers.

2. Some flowers will ... your room. Without flowers it looks so dull.

3. I heard that a water-pipe had ... in the laundry. Has it been repaired?

4. The boy was not such an ... as he ... to be.

5. Was Cissy really a ... , or was he only pretending to be so ... ?

6. Don't be afraid, that dog doesn't ... .

7. A dog ... near their camp all night and they could not sleep at all.

8. Everybody likes Pete, he is such a ... fellow.

9. The ... wore a white ... and a grey tie.

10. There were deep ... in the baby's arms.

11. I went to the doctor because my cheek was ... .

12. I saw him ... down to pick up a book.

13. I asked her what had happened because she looked very ... .

14. When I invited Aavo and Sulev to my birthday party, I forgot to ... the time.

Exercise 6.

Retell the story "Cissy York".

A CONVERSATION.

From *Meet the Parkers.*

Peter: (*shouting in the hall downstairs*) Mum! Dad! Where is everyone? Is the house empty? Hello!

Robert: (*from the bathroom*) Peter! What are you making all that noise about?

Peter: (*to himself*) Ah! That sounds like Robert's voice. (*Opening the bathroom door*) Hello, Robert, what are you doing in the bathroom?

Robert: I'm having a wash — what do you think?

Peter: Well, you sound as if you'd got soap in your mouth! Why are you having a wash now?

Robert: You know very well I always have a wash when I get home on Saturday, after football.

Peter: Where's Mum? I want to ask her something.

Robert: Well, you'll have to wait till she comes in — she's shopping. You know very well she goes shopping every Saturday morning and doesn't come in till lunch time.

Peter: I think I smell something cooking. Is lunch ready yet?

Robert: Of course not. It's still in the oven.

Peter: It smells good. Don't I wish Mum would hurry up with her shopping and give it to me. I'm hungry!

Robert: You needn't worry — you never miss your Saturday lunch, young Peter.

Peter: Dad will miss it if he doesn't come home soon. Where is he?

Robert: Don't be silly, you know exactly where he is — having a beer in the pub. You know he always has a drink on his way home from work on Saturday morning.

Peter: I say Robert, you do look clean! You've even washed behind your ears!

Robert: Now don't be rude, young Peter. You could do with a wash yourself ... Here, Peter, what are you doing with that cake?

Peter: Don't be silly! You know exactly what I'm doing with it. You know very well I always come home on Saturday and have to wait for my lunch so I eat whatever I can find in the pantry — and that's what I'm doing now.

Mum = **Mother**
Dad = **Father**
oven ['ʌvən] (prae)ahi
pub baar
silly ['sili] rumal
rude [ru:d] jäme, ebaviisakas
you could do with a wash yourself sinulgi kuluks pesemine ära
party ['pæntri] sahver

LESSON 12.

THE FIRST SPACEWOMAN.

Valentina Tereshkova, a twenty-six year old textile worker from Yaroslavl, made history in June, 1963, by becoming the world's first spacewoman. Joining the fifth Soviet cosmonaut, Valery Bykovsky, who had been **launched** two days before, Valya successfully **completed** forty-nine **orbits** round the earth and landed four days later. News that a woman cosmonaut was launched into space, filled with **pride** the hearts of millions of women all over the world.

Several television **broadcasts** were made from the spaceships to the Earth. Millions followed Valentina's flight on television **screens** and saw her smiling at them from outer space, as she sat in front of her TV **camera.** The television broadcasts were shown not only in the Soviet Union but also in many countries of Europe.

The **president** of the Women's International **Democratic Federation** said, "A woman in space — that's a **symbol** not only of technical **progress** but also a symbol of the **triumph** of life and peace on earth."

At the **press-conferences** held in Moscow, Valentina Tereshkova described the **preparations** for the flight, the launching, and the flight itself. She also spoke about the **scientific** studies that she **carried out** during the flight. She had to answer as many as three hundred questions addressed to her by reporters and correspondents from all the countries of the world.

Question. Were you afraid?

Answer. No, I wasn't. I was only excited.

Question. What are your plans for the future?

Answer. I want to **devote** my whole life to studying outer space for the good of **mankind.**

Question. Would you continue space flights if you had a family?

Answer. Why not? Most of my cosmonaut friends, who are training for space flights, have families.

Question. Who is the person dearest to you on Earth?

Answer. The person dearest to me is my mother.

Question. What did you think about when you looked at the Earth from your spaceship Vostok VI?

Answer. I thought that **nuclear** war must not **destroy** the people living on this planet. I should never like to see our beautiful blue planet in ruins.

Notes to the text.

Vostok VI *read*: **Vostok Six**
for the good of mankind inimkonna hüvanguks

New words.

spacewoman	president	preparation
launch	democratic	scientific
complete	federation	carry out
orbit	symbol	devote
pride	progress	mankind
broadcast	triumph	nuclear
screen	press-conference	destroy
camera		

Grammar.

§ 11. Conditional Sentences (page 173).

Pronunciation Exercise

1. Pay attention to the reading of the letter **c**.

camera, cosmonaut, receive, recognize, since, independence, ocean, socialist, society, science, scientific, screen, ceiling, Scotland, scissors, ice, jacket, advice, active, saucepan, surface, democratic, article, bicycle, century, civil, clever, concert, except, expect, economical, discipline, dramatic, income, excuse, excited, certain, cycling, cow, education, electricity, nuclear.

Exercise 1.

Translate into Estonian.

1. If you go to the post-office at 8 o'clock, you will find it open. If you went to the post-office now, you would not find it

open. 2. If you work more, you will get better results. If you worked more, you would get better results. 3. Nora would go to the cinema every week if she had more time. Nora will go to the cinema tomorrow if she has time. 4. If he lives here longer, he will learn to speak Estonian. If he lived here longer, he would learn to speak Estonian. 5. If she is tired, she will take a rest. If she were tired, she would take a rest.

Exercise 2.

Translate into English.

1. Kas ma tohin teile küsimuse esitada (ask you a question)? 2. Nüüd me peame oma töö lõpetama. 3. Mõni aasta tagasi ma ei osanud inglise keelt lugeda. 4. Kas ma pean mõlemaid lauseid kordama? Ei ole vaja. 5. Ma ei saa teist akent lahti teha. 6. Kas ma tohin akna lahti teha? Muidugi (tohid). 7. Kas nad tohivad siin suitsetada? Ei tohi. 8. Mul on siin küllalt tinti, teil ei tarvitse mulle tinti tuua. 9. Lapsed ei tohi kanget (strong) kohvi juua. 10. Kas sul on võimalik uus täitesulepea osta? 11. Mitu lauset peame me homseks (for tomorrow) kirjutama? Meil tuleb kirjutada 12 lauset.

Exercise 3.

Fill in the nouns and verbs. Give their meaning.

verbs	nouns
'celebrate	.....
dic'tate	.....
'organize	.....
'educate	.....
'mechanize	.....
e'lectrify	.....
pro'duce	.....
'demonstrate	.....

nouns	verbs
op'pression	.....
prepa'ration	.....
trans'lation	.....
in'tention	.....
des'cription	.....
expla'nation	.....
con'struction	.....
dis'cussion	.....

Exercise 4.

Word-Building.

1. Make adjectives from the following nouns and give their meaning.

a) with the suffix *-ful*: peace, power, colour, fruit, hope, fear, pain, event, use, help;

b) with the suffix *-less*: fault, fear, price, weight, moon, sleep, home, noise, name, use, help, heart, smoke;

c) with the suffix *-y*: dust, dirt, risk, rock, thirst, hunger, anger, health, cloud, shower, fog, fun.

2. Make the following adjectives negative and give their meaning.

Model: happy — *unhappy.*

interesting	healthy	lucky
comfortable	acquainted	successful
employed	conscious	usual
known	kind	necessary
satisfactory		

Exercise 5.

Answer the following questions.

1. When did Valentina Tereshkova make her flight in outer space?
2. How many orbits round the earth did she complete?
3. What was her spaceship called?
4. Who else was in space at the same time?
5. How long did Tereshkova's flight last?
6. What did she carry out during the flight?
7. How could people all over the world follow Tereshkova's flight?
8. When did she land?
9. Were any press-conferences held after the flight?
10. How many questions did Tereshkova have to answer?
11. What did she say about our planet?

Exercise 6.

Speak about Soviet space flights, using the following words and expressions:

rocket, sputnik, space flight, spaceship, spaceman, spacewoman, cosmonaut, space traveller, scientist, preparation, orbit, oxygen, temperature, telescope, surface, atmosphere, planet, sun, moon, star, sky, earth, greetings, apparatus, television camera, television broadcast, press-conference, pride;

launch, send out, fly, last, travel, land;

train for space flights; be in space; round the earth; become weightless; open the road into outer space; complete ... orbits; be proud of.

THE COLDEST CLIMATE.

Two seamen, who had both worked in the Antarctic [ænt'ɑːktik], met one day and began to talk about the climate and how cold it had been there.

"It was so cold where we were," said one man, "that the candle froze and we couldn't blow it out."

"That's nothing," said the other. "Where we were, the words came out of our mouths in pieces of ice, and we had to fry them to see what we were talking about."

Sayings.

1. To throw dust in someone's eyes.
2. To give someone a piece of one's mind (*kellelegi tõtt näkku ütlema*).
3. To lose heart (*meelt heitma*).
4. To cry for the moon (*kättesaamatut igatsema*).
5. It is raining cats and dogs.

LESSON 13.

LANGSTON HUGHES, THE GREAT NEGRO POET



James Langston Hughes is a well-known Negro poet. He is also the author of many short stories, novels and plays.

Langston Hughes was born in the state of Missouri, U.S.A., on February 1, 1902. He studied at several universities and received his B. A. (degree of Bachelor of Arts) in 1929. During his lifetime he has worked as a teacher of English in Mexico, as a sailor, a cook, a waiter and a porter.

Langston Hughes' first book was published in 1925. Since then he has written many books which are popular among the workers of America. In 1925 he published a book of short stories under the name *Laughing to Keep from Crying*.

In all his literary works, Langston Hughes expresses with great warmth and deep feeling the hopes and sorrows of the Negro people. He firmly believes that Negroes everywhere should have the same rights to work and education as white people.

This great Negro poet has long been an active fighter for peace and democracy in the whole world.

DEMOCRACY

By Langston Hughes

Democracy will not come
Today, this year
Nor ever
Through **compromise** and fear.
I have as much right

Langston Hughes ['læŋgstən 'hjuːz]
Missouri [mi'suəri]
B. A. = **Bachelor of Arts** bakalaureus (madalaim teaduslik kraad Inglismaal ja Ameerikas)
Mexico ['meksikou]
Negroes should have neegritel peaks olema

As the other fellow
To stand
On my two feet.

I **tire** so of hearing people say,
"Let things take their course.
Tomorrow is another day."
I do not need my freedom when I'm **dead.**
I cannot live off tomorrow's bread.

Freedom is a strong **seed**
Planted in a great need.
I live here, too.
I want freedom
Just as you.

AFRICA

Sleepy giant,
You've been resting a **while.**
Now I see the thunder
And the **lightning**
In your smile.
Now I see
The storm **clouds**
In your waking eyes:
The thunder,
The **wonder,**
And the young surprise.

A STINGY FARMER.

Conditional Sentences.

An American farmer had a friend who was famous for the wonderful apple-trees that he grew. One day this friend gave the farmer a young apple-tree and told him to take it home and plant it. When the farmer got home, he did not know where to

plant the tree. He said to himself, "If I plant it near the road, strangers will steal the fruit. If I plant it in one of my fields, my neighbours will come at night and steal the apples. If I plant it near my house, my children will take the fruit."

Finally the stingy man planted the apple-tree deep in the wood where no one could see it. But, of course, without sunlight and good soil, the tree soon died.

Later the friend asked the farmer why he had planted the tree in such a place.

"What's the difference?" the farmer said angrily. "If I had planted the tree near the road, strangers would have stolen the fruit. If I had planted the tree in one of my fields, my neighbours would have come at night and stolen the apples. If I had planted it near my house, my own children would have taken the fruit."

"Yes," said the friend, "but at **least** someone could have enjoyed the fruit. Now, by your foolish act, you have destroyed a good tree and nobody can **taste** its fruit."

Notes to the text.

this year nor ever ei sel aastal ega kunagi
live off tomorrow's bread elada homse päeva leivast
You've been resting a while sa oled mõnda aega puhanud
What's the difference kas see ei ole ükskõik
could have enjoyed oleks võinud mõnu tunda

New words.

nor	Africa	lightning
compromise	sleepy	cloud
tire	giant	wonder
dead	while	least
seed		taste

Expression.

at least vähemalt

Grammar.

§ 11. Conditional Sentences (page 173).

Pronunciation Exercise.

Pay attention to the reading of g h in the following words.

bought	though	enough	bright
brought	through	cough	fight
caught	Hughes	laugh	flight
fought	ghost		light
naughty	straight		night
taught	neighbour		right
thought	eight		sight

Exercise 1.

Read and translate.

A. 1. If you had come sooner, you would have met Comrade Mets here. 2. If we had stayed there a few minutes longer, we should have been late for the film show. 3. If you had posted the letter on Monday morning, your sister would have received it on Wednesday. 4. The accident wouldn't have happened if you'd been more careful. 5. The bus would have stopped there if he'd raised his hand. 6. We'd have started on the walking tour on Saturday if the weather had not changed. 7. I should have lost my way in the forest if I hadn't had a compass ['kʌmpəs] with me.

B. 1. If the plane leaves at noon, it will reach Moscow before three o'clock. If the plane left at noon, it would reach Moscow before three. If the plane had left at noon, it would have reached Moscow before three. 2. If I knew their address, I'd write to them today. If I'd known their address, I'd have written to them long ago. 3. If there is a storm at sea, the waves are high. If there were a storm at sea, the waves would be high. 4. If the letter is written in ink, it will be easy to read. If the letter were written in ink, it would be easier to read.

Exercise 2.

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. The shop-assistant said to Miss Roy, "You yourself chose this material for your dress."
2. Miss Roy's friend asked the young doctor, "Is it a very serious attack?"
3. Andrew said to the young woman, "Take your friend home."
4. "Where did you see the New Year in?" Eve asked Tom.
5. Robert said to his brother, "Do not wake me before the clock strikes seven."
6. "How much will you charge to take me to Pikk Street?" Comrade Lepp asked the taxi-driver.
7. The children said to their mother, "We had a nice ride home."
8. The foreman said to Carrie, "Have you ever worked in a shoe-factory before?"
9. Carrie said, "I do not know how to start this machine."
10. Carrie thought, "All the other girls are looking at me."
11. The girl asked her neighbour, "What kind of shoes does this factory produce?"
12. The girl on the left said to Carrie, "I shall show you how to hold this piece of leather."

Exercise 3.

Fill in the prepositions *for, from, in, into, of, on, since, till, with* (where necessary).

1. The older pupils often discuss their plans ... the future. 2. When did Heino Vint graduate ... the Polytechnic Institute? 3. I know he entered ... the institute two years ago. 4. You mustn't come ... the room without knocking. 5. We are proud ... our poets and writers. 6. How much did you pay ... the tickets? 7. As we approached ... the stadium, we could hear the people cheering. 8. A group ... our best sportsmen left ... Finland a few days ago. 9. They will take part ... three competitions.

10. Do these skates belong ... you? 11. The little boy is very fond ... his dog. 12. May and Ella are both afraid ... horses. 13. What has happened ... your brother Sulev? He has been absent ... school ... a whole week. 14. What is the matter ..., Aino? I haven't seen her ... Friday. 15. I hate waiting ... people who are always late. 16. Don't put off ... tomorrow what you can do today.

Exercise 4.

Read the sentences, placing the preposition at the end. (See Grammar § 16, p. 179).

Model: *In what* are you interested?
What are you interested *in*?

1. About what did she write to you?
2. For whom is that bunch of flowers?
3. Of what were they afraid?
4. With whom did you stay when you were in Riga?
5. With which pen do you like to write?
6. From whom did you get a letter?
7. By whom was the report made?
8. I know in what they are interested.
9. She didn't know for what I was looking.
10. She seemed to know about what I was thinking.
11. I wanted to know of what the box was made.
12. I asked him from where he was coming.

Exercise 5.

The Sequence of Tenses.

Translate into English.

1. Kõneleja ütles, et kogu maailma naised on uhked esimesele naiskosmonaudile. 2. Reporterid küsisid kosmonaudilt, kas ta tundis hirmu enne lendu. 3. Ta vastas, et ta oli ainult erutatud. 4. Ta ütles neile, et ta oli olnud tekstiilitööline. 5. Kosmonaut ütles reporteritele, et ta tahab uurida maailmaruumi (study outer space). 6. Kosmonaudid teadsid, et miljonid nõukogude inimesed

jälgivad (*Continuous Tense*) nende lendu televisiooni kaudu (on television). 7. Nad palusid teda rääkida lennu ettevalmistustest. 8. Valentina Tereškova ütles, et ta tahab jätkata kosmoselende. 9. Nad küsisid temalt, millal ta astus lennukooli. 10. Ta käskis mind mitte unustada jälgimast seda televisioonisaadet (TV program).

Exercise 6.

A Biography.

Answer the questions.

1. What is your family name? 2. What's your first name? 3. When were you born? 4. How old are you now? 5. How old will you be on your next birthday? 6. Where were you born? 7. What is your address? 8. How many sisters and brothers have you? 9. Who's the eldest child in your family? 10. Have you any aunts and uncles? 11. Where do they live? 12. How many cousins (['kʌznz] onupojad, -tütred, tädipojad, -tütred) have you? 13. Do you often visit them? 14. Where do your grandparents live? 15. What are your parents (your mother, your father)? 16. When did you first go to school? 17. What elementary ([eli'mentəri] alg-) school did you attend? 18. When did you join the Young Pioneers' Organization? 19. Which subject did you like best when you were at elementary school? 20. When did you enter secondary school? 21. Are you a member of the Y.C.L.? 22. When did you join the Y.C.L.? 23. Which subjects do you like best now? 24. Are you fond of music? 25. Do you often go to concerts? 26. Can you play the piano (the violin, the guitar [gi'tɑɪ])? 27. Do you like sewing (knitting, cooking, woodwork)? 28. What can you cook? 29. What sports do you go in for in winter (in summer)? 30. When did you learn to swim (skate, ski)? 31. Have you ever been on a walking tour? 32. Have you been to Moscow (Leningrad, Riga)? 33. When were you there? 34. When will you finish secondary school? 35. What will you do when you graduate? 36. What do you want to become?

LESSON 14.

ON READING.

From Oxford Progressive English for Adult Learners by A. S. Hornby.

Adapted.

Some young people have asked me for advice on reading. That's a very difficult problem. How can I know what will interest other people? I do not know whether they want to read novels, or scientific literature, or books on travel or what. All that I know is that my young friends are all fond of reading.

In the first place, there are books of different kinds, which means that one must read them in different ways. If you are fond of short stories (O. Henry, Jack London and others), you will "**swallow**" them in no time. And there are books on important subjects that one reads slowly and carefully, in other words, one must "**chew**" and "**digest**" them.

If the book is in English or some other foreign language, that may mean slow progress. But I don't **advise** anyone to read too slowly. The need to look up words in a dictionary, perhaps ten or twenty times a page, tires one out. What must you do if you meet with such a difficulty?

There are two or three answers to this question. The first is a negative one. Don't start reading a book **unless** you see, from the first few pages, that you can read and understand it easily. There are plenty of books that have been adapted, that is, they have been rewritten in simple language and **shortened,** too, if necessary. **Besides**, there are some writers whose **style** is quite easy. Take, for **example**, Oscar Wilde. His short stories are written in a very easy style.

My second answer to the question of difficult vocabulary is, I think, a much better one. Don't stop every time that you come to a word that you don't know. First read the whole **chapter** quickly. Quite often you will find that the unknown word comes several times, and by the time that you reach the end of the chapter, you **ought to guess** its meaning. That's how we learn the meanings of words in our own language, isn't it? When we

are children, I mean. When children read stories, they don't run for the dictionary every time that they see an unknown word.

Read the chapter quickly, then go back and read it more slowly. This time use your dictionary, when necessary. But there are words of greater and less importance, and it is difficult, very often, to **judge** whether an unknown word is important or not. If you are going to be an **architect**, words used in **architecture** are important to you, they belong to your subject. But if you are a medical student, you could pass them by when reading a travel book.

When reading a newspaper, one often finds articles about the uses of **atomic energy.** There are always some words that one does not know, and some of them are so new that they're not yet in the dictionaries. But one slowly begins to understand such words simply by meeting them so often.

Well, that's my advice to you. I hope you will find it **helpful.** I feel that it is right to advise you to begin reading adapted books in a foreign language before **attempting** novels in the **original.** Don't try to run before you can walk.

Good luck to you in your reading, my young friends!

Notes to the text.

in the first place esiteks
if you are going to be an architect kui te kavatsete saada arhitektiks
you could pass them by võiksite neist mööda minna (tähele panemata jätta)

New words.

swallow
chew
digest
advise
unless
shorten
besides
style
example
chapter
ought (to)
guess
judge
architect
architecture
atomic
energy
helpful
attempt
original

Expressions.

in no time väga kiiresti
for example näiteks

Grammar.

§ 2. The Indefinite Pronoun *one* (page 159).

Pronunciation Exercises.

1. Read the 'following words. Study the spelling.

up	'uncle	come	'money	young
cut	'bucket	done	'monkey	'country
'cupboard	'culture	front	'comfort	'trouble
'under	re'sult	a'bove	'colour	'southern

2. Pick out the words in which the letter **o** is read 1) [ɔ], 2) [ou], 3) [ʌ].

love, gone, bone, won, money, monkey, shone, another, month, stone, fond, become, son, comb, some, job, only, dove, stove, woke, ghost, lost, most.

3. Pick out the words in which the letter **u** is read 1) [ʌ], 2) [u].

shut, much, put, but, up, us, under, push, pull, run, bunch, bush, gun, bus, full, fun, bucket.

Exercise 1.

one, ones

Finish the sentences.

1. Need õunad ei ole küpsed, palun andke mulle küpseid (õunu).
   Those apples are not ripe, please give me some . . . .
2. Ära võta märga käterätikut, võta kuiv.
   Don't take the wet towel, take the . . . .
3. Mul on pikk joonlaud, sul on lühike.
   I have a long ruler, you have a . . . .
4. Venekeelsed ajalehed on sellel riiulil, eestikeelsed on järgmisel.
   The Russian newspapers are on this shelf, the . . . are on the next shelf.

5. Enn töötab uue traktoriga, Aavo töötab vanaga.
Enn works on a new tractor, Aavo works on an . . . .
6. Vana ettekandja töötab kiiremini kui noor.
The old waitress works quicker than the . . . .
7. Kõik tütarlapsed peale pika (tütarlapse) jätsid oma masinad seisma.
All the girls except the . . . stopped their machines.
8. Millised raamatud on sinu omad? Ainult see paks hall (raamat).
Which of these books belong to you? Only the . . . does.
9. Pileteid enam ei ole, ma ostsin viimase.
There are no more tickets, I bought the . . . .
10. Kui sa seda tantsu ei oska tantsida, proovime järgmist.
If you can't dance this dance, let's try the . . . .

Exercise 2.

Use the indefinite pronouns *one, one's* instead of the personal pronouns *we, you*, and the possessive pronouns *our, your*.

Model: *We* always laugh when *we* hear a good joke.
One always laughs when *one* hears a good joke.

1. We are always glad to see our friends. 2. If you have a letter to post, you must go to the post-office. 3. On Sundays we can sleep a little longer, can't we? 4. When you are late, you must say, "Excuse me for coming late." 5. When we fall ill, we must always call in the doctor. 6. We must brush our teeth every day. 7. When you are waiting for somebody, the time seems to pass very slowly. 8. We must always be careful when crossing a street. 9. You must clean your fountain pen at least once a week. 10. On such a day you must always have an umbrella, you never know when it may rain. 11. In cold weather we must keep the fire burning.

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks.

1. The choir will leave . . . (*niipea kui*) the performance is over.

2. The boys had manual training in the work-room ... (*sel ajal kui*) the girls had a houscraft lesson in the lunchroom.

3. The pupils had to wait in the corridor ... (*kuni*) the physics teacher came and unlocked the door of the laboratory.

4. Bill and Ted reached the cloakroom a few minutes ... (*enne kui*) the bell rang.

5. ... (*kuna*) it was getting late, they decided to turn back at once.

6. The second match was much longer ... (*kui*) the first.

7. ... (*kui*) it rains tomorrow, the match will be put off.

8. The new trainer asked us ... (*mitu*) championships we had won.

9. My aunt and uncle wanted to know ... (*kuidas*) I was getting on with my music this year.

10. I advised the boys to stop their tricks ... (*enne kui*) it was too late.

11. You will have to read Tolstoy's *War and Peace* ... (*kas*) in the original ... (*või*) in the Estonian translation.

12. I wonder ... (*kas*) all the books have been returned to the library ... (*või ei*).

Exercise 4.

have

Translate.

1. Our school has a large library. 2. Has your sister seen the new film? 3. We have not been to the cinema this week. 4. Did they have a good time at the party? 5. We had only five lessons yesterday. 6. Nobody knew what had happened to the dog. 7. John has repaired the TV set himself. 8. We must have our radio-set repaired. 9. I had a coat made at that shop last winter. 10. I had to wear my old coat until the new one was finished. 11. It is rather late already, so I shall have to leave. 12. Does the doctor have to visit the sick man every day? 13. How many mistakes have they made? 14. I have no mistakes.

Exercise 5.

Questions (see Grammar § 16, p. 179).

Model: He was talking *about his travels.*
About what was he talking?
What was he talking *about*?

1. The pupils were looking *at the time-table.* 2. Jack is looking *for his fountain pen.* 3. Bertha will wait *for Nora.* 4. They played a trick *on the new boy.* 5. Betty was fond *of sweets.* 6. Your pupils are interested *in literature and history.* 7. Davy will stay *with his uncle.* 8. The people of Central America are fighting *against oppression.* 9. They stand *for peace.* 10. Ben was afraid *of the sharks.* 11. The cage was made *of iron bars.* 12. He got a letter *from an old acquaintance.* 13. You wrote the letter *with your new fountain pen.* 14. John asked *for a sheet of drawing paper.* 15. Father was angry *with Fred.* 16. Carrie's friend applied *for a shopgirl's job.*

Exercise 6.

Translate into English.

1. Maret kirjutas seinalehele pikema artikli kui sina.
2. See harjutus on niisama lühike kui harjutus 1, aga ta on raskem.
3. Ülesanne (problem), mida te praegu lahendate, ei ole nii lihtne, kui ta näib.
4. Teine romaan on kirjutatud kergemas stiilis kui esimene, ma lugesin ta ühe õhtuga läbi (in).
5. Milline on huvitavaim peatükk selles raamatus?
6. Sa peaksid (should) koju jääma, su köha on täna halvem kui (see oli) eile.
7. Oma kõnes kiitis direktor parimaid õpilasi.
8. Need sõnad ei ole sulle (for) nii tähtsad kui üliõpilastele.
9. Kas Peeter on niisama pikk kui sinu noorem vend?
10. Ta tunneb rohkem võõrkeeli kui teised üliõpilased.

Exercise 7.

Answer the questions.

1. Have you read many English books?
2. Do you read adapted English books or do you read books in the original?
3. What English and American novels have you read in the Estonian translation?
4. Name some famous English and American writers.
5. What books by these writers have you read?
6. Do you like to read poems?
7. Have you read any poems by John Keats, Robert Burns and Robert L. Stevenson?
8. Do you like books on travel (humorous books, popular science books)?
9. Do you enjoy reading plays?
10. Which plays by Shakespeare have you seen at the theatre?
11. When did you join your town library (school library)?
12. How long can one keep books taken from the library?
13. Do you often go to the reading-room of your library?
14. Have you an English-Estonian dictionary?
15. Have you a library of your own?
16. How many books are there in your library?

A DIALOGUE ['daiəlɔg].

B e s s i e. My fountain pen has run dry.

C h a r l i e. Then why don't you fill it?

B e s s i e. Where can the ink-bottle be? Where have you put it?

C h a r l i e. I haven't touched it. Can't you remember where you used it last?

B e s s i e. Ah, good! I've found it after all.

C h a r l i e. I thought you would.

LESSON 15.

A LETTER TO A FRIEND IN THE COUNTRY.

Tallinn 10,
119 Narva Road,
May 12, 1966.

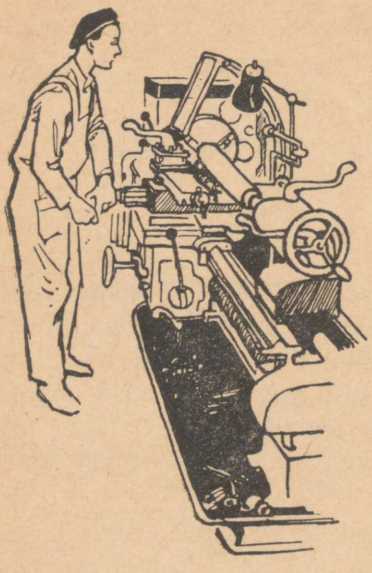
Dear Riina,

I was very glad to get your letter yesterday. I know you are very busy, since you are the **secretary** of the Y.C.L. committee of your school this year. Still, you found time to write. It's nice to hear from you once in a while. I wish you would write more often. And thank you very, very much for writing your letter in English. It was a pleasant surprise and, as you see, I am also writing in English.

First of all, I must **congratulate** you on your good style, and there were no mistakes in **spelling,** as far as I could judge. I wonder if my first letter in English will be half as good. Let's always write to each other in English. Why shouldn't we? We have both studied it long enough, I'm sure, and letter-writing will help us to **improve** our **knowledge.**

It was very nice of you to write to me all about your school and how you spend your free time. Your out-of-school **activities** interest me most of all. I had no idea you had such a big Foreign Language Club at your school, and that so many of your pupils have **penfriends** all over the Soviet Union and **abroad.** We also have a Language Club and I have been a member from the very **beginning.** Some of our pupils have penfriends in **Hungary** and in **Bulgaria.** One of our boys has a penfriend in **India.** This term our English Club has had some interesting meetings. Last month we learned a short English play. Once in a while English films are shown, and we have lots of fun with the **tape-recorder.** When we first listened to our own voices on the tape-recorder, we **nearly** died of laughter.

You ask how production **training** is carried out at our school. Of course, it is different from what you have in the country. Half of our girls have chosen **book-keeping,** but I am in the group that is learning to sew. First we had some lectures at school, and later we worked at the Klementi Clothes Factory for a

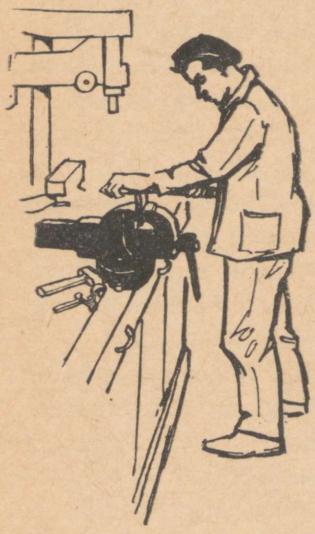


whole month. We had our practice there last year, too. I simply enjoy working on those new electric sewing-machines. I have learned quite a lot already. Only think, this spring I have already made a nice light grey raincoat for myself, a blouse and a skirt for Eve, and an apron for Mother.

Our boys have their production practice at the **Excavator Building Works.** The older workers train them in the use of the necessary tools and machines. When the boys finish school, some will become **turners,** others will become **fitters** or **welders.**

Most of our tenth class boys are good athletes. At the present time they are all busy training for the coming sports meeting. We hope they will put up a good show.

Soon school will be over and the summer holidays will begin. Thank you for inviting me again to spend a month at your place. It will be **lovely** in the country in July. Wasn't it great fun helping the col-





lective farmers to make hay last summer? I hope the weather will be fine this year, too, when hay-making begins.

Remember me to your parents. With love and good wishes to you all,

Yours,
Maret.

Notes to the text.

once in a while aeg-ajalt
half as good pooltki nii hea
they will put up a good show esinevad hästi
wasn't it great fun eks olnud lõbus
remember me to your parents tervita oma vanemaid

New words.

secretary
congratulate
spelling
improve
knowledge
activity
penfriend
abroad
beginning
Hungary
Bulgaria
India
tape-recorder
nearly
training
book-keeping
excavator
works
turner
fitter
welder
lovely

Expressions.

I wonder if ... ei tea kas ...
out-of-school activities klassiväline töö
from the very beginning päris algusest
production training tootmisõpetus

Grammar.

§ 9. The Degrees of Comparison of Adverbs (page 169).

Pronunciation Exercise.

Pay attention to the reading of **ch** in the following words.

[tʃ]

rich, which, such, much;
match, watch, launch, French, birch;

speech, teach, reach, approach, touch;
chapter, kitchen, cheese, chief, Charlie.

[k]

school, choir, ache, bronchitis, technical, mechanization, chemist, chemistry, architect, architecture, chorus.

Exercise 1.

A. Give the degrees of comparison of the following adjectives:
short, thin, lively, serious, good, bad.

B. Give the degrees of comparison of the following adverbs:
fast, quickly, carefully, comfortably, well, badly.

Exercise 2.

that

Translate.

1. I didn't think that anybody would be absent today. 2. The match was over by the time that we arrived. 3. The group of schoolchildren that we passed on the road were going to the Zoo. 4. The accident that happened near the bridge yesterday was not a very serious one. 5. If I were you, I wouldn't choose this raincoat, I'd choose that one. 6. They laughed so hard that tears came to their eyes. 7. You ought to know that.

Exercise 3.

Conjunctions and Adverbs

Translate.

1. Is he still at home? No, he isn't; he left a little while ago.
2. Unless you leave for the station at once, you will be late.
3. Wait a little, my letter is almost finished.
4. I haven't seen them since last Sunday.
5. Are you quite sure that you will not need anything else?
6. Haven't you finished reading that article yet?
7. Let's wait here until the ticket office opens.

8. I'll do some shopping while you go and get the tickets.

9. You may come either tomorrow or the day after tomorrow.

10. It was not necessary to introduce the artist, for everybody was acquainted with him already.

11. We got there sooner than we had expected.

12. As we walked along, we talked about many things.

13. As no shops were open, we couldn't buy anything.

14. Fred Lynn is not only our best violin player, but he is also a good amateur artist.

15. There is a gas stove as well as an electric stove in the kitchen of their new flat.

16. Work at the factory began at 8. Carrie, however, had to get up before six because she lived very far away.

17. Though the work seemed simple enough, Carrie could not work with the same speed as the other girls, even when they tried to help her by working slower.

Exercise 4.

Fill in the articles where necessary.

1. In the summer of ... 1962, ... very important congress took place in ... Moscow. It was ... World Congress for ... Peace and ... Disarmament.

2. ... Estonia is ... Soviet republic. ... Tallinn is ... capital of ... E.S.S.R. We speak ... Estonian. ... Russian language is taught in all ... classes at ... school except in ... first.

3. ... Atlantic Ocean lies between ... Europe and ... America. ... New York is ... largest city in ... North America, but it is not ... capital of ... U.S.A.

4. ... Leningrad lies on ... Neva River and ... London is on ... Thames. Both are ... important seaports.

5. Where do ... Enn and ... Maret Kask live now? They live in ... Lauristin Street, not far from ... Victory Square. They moved into their new flat in ... October, I believe it was on ... tenth. Do you happen to know ... address?

Exercise 5.

Fill the blanks with following words:

activity	knowledge	remember
brightly	lovely	sound
congratulate (passive)	ought to	tape-recorder
improve		

1. Those young people have a good ... of physics and they all want to enter the Polytechnic Institute next year.
2. Robert Tint ... on passing the final examinations at the university with very good results.
3. My out-of-school ... have taken up much of my time lately.
4. Listening to English conversation on the ... helps us to improve our pronunciation.
5. You must try to ... your handwriting because it is difficult to read what you have written.
6. You ... read more adapted novels; it will help you to learn and ... new words.
7. The ... of the whistle came so suddenly that she jumped up from her seat and ran to the window to see what had happened.
8. In the second half of June we had such ... weather: it was very warm and the sun shone ... every day.

Exercise 6.

Translate.

A. 1. It is winter. It is cold. At five o'clock it is dark already. 2. In winter it snows sometimes. Is it snowing now or is it raining? 3. It was freezing last night. 4. The temperature of the air is three degrees above freezing point today, and it is thawing. It is a little warmer today than it was yesterday. 5. It is lighter and warmer in May than it is in March. 6. If it were not so cold, we could go swimming.

B. 1. It was eight o'clock. It was time to start the engine. 2. It is a long way to the railway station. It will take us over an hour to get there.

C. 1. It was not easy to understand that puzzle. 2. It will be quite difficult to solve these problems in such a short time. 3. It is useful to write out new words and expressions. 4. It was Peter's plan to go there on foot. 5. Whose idea was it to hold the competition today instead of tomorrow? 6. It was great fun helping the collective farmers to make hay.

Exercise 7.

it, there is (are)

Translate into English.

1. Nüüd on kevad. Märts, aprill ja mai on kevadkuud. Märtsis on 31 päeva. Mitu päeva on aprillis? Missugune ilm on täna?

2. Kas septembris sadas sageli vihma? Augustis oli (ilm) väga kuum ja kuiv. Sel kuul on palju vihma sadanud. Oktoobris olid ainult mõned päikesepaistelised päevad.

3. Talvel on külm. Sageli sajab lund. Kõikjal on sügav lumi. Talvel vihma ei saja. Mägedes oli tugev lumetorm.

Exercise 8.

Speak about a Y.C.L. meeting at your school. Use the following words and expressions:

member, Y.C.L. badge, comrade, meeting, hall, chairman (koosoleku juhataja), agenda ([ə'dʒendə] päevakord), report, speech, committee, secretary, activity;

take an active part, organize, listen, decide, meet, discuss;

a meeting was held; the meeting was opened by ...; the secretary took the floor; be on the agenda; speak at a meeting; join the Y.C.L.; take the minutes (protokollima).

Proverbs.

1. A little knowledge is a dangerous thing.
2. Rome was not built in a day.
3. Pride comes before a fall.
4. Better late than never, but better never late.

UNCLE PODGER.

After Jerome K. Jerome.

Adapted.

There are many people who say they like to do a little piece of work themselves. They say: "Why call somebody into the house, or ask a **lot** of people to help, when you can do the job very well alone?"

My dear Uncle Podger is just that kind of man. He likes pictures very much and often buys them. And here is what happens every time that a picture is brought home from the art shop.

It is necessary to hang it up on the wall and Uncle Podger says, "Oh, leave that to me. Don't trouble about it. I shall do it myself after dinner."

He takes off his coat and begins. But he has no nails. He sends the girl to buy some nails. Then he sends one of the boys to tell her what **size** to buy. Then he shouts, "Now, you go and bring me the hammer, Willie; and you bring me the ruler, Tom; and I need the **ladder**, Jim, and a kitchen chair, too. And don't go away, Mary, because I want you to hold the light. And when the girl comes back, she must go to the shop again for some **wire.** Tom! Where is Tom? — Tom, come here! You will have to hand up the picture when I am up on the ladder."

Podger ['pɔdʒə]
Jerome K. Jerome [dʒə'roum 'kei dʒə'roum]
a little piece of work mõnd väikest tööd
a lot palju
leave that to me jätke see minu hooleks
size [saiz] suurus
ladder ['lædə] redel
wire ['waiə] traat

When all is ready and Tom **hands** him the picture, he **lifts** it up and drops it, and it comes out of the **frame.** He tries to save the **glass,** and cuts himself. Then he runs round the room, looking for his handkerchief. Of course he can't find it, because it is in the pocket of his coat, and he does not know where his coat is. The whole family must **start** looking for the coat, while he is sitting and shouting:

"Doesn't anybody in the whole house know where my coat is? Six of you, and you can't find the coat that I put down five minutes ago." Then he finds that he is sitting on it and shouts:

"Oh, I have found it myself now. You can never find anything, you **fools!**"

By the time that his **finger** is tied up, half an hour has passed. We bring him a new glass, all the tools that he needs, and the ladder, the chair and the candle. The whole family stands round him now, ready to help. Two of us hold the chair; a third helps him to get up on it and holds him there; a fourth gives him a nail; a fifth hands him the hammer. He takes the nail and drops it.

"**There!**" he says. "Now the nail's gone."

And we must all go down on our **knees** and look for it, while he stands on the chair and **grumbles:**

"Must I stand here all the evening?"

At last we find the nail, but by this time he has lost the hammer.

"Where is the hammer?" he shouts. "What did I do with the hammer? Seven of you, and you don't know what I did with the hammer?"

At last we find the hammer for him, and then he loses the **mark** which he made on the wall for the nail. Each of us must get up on the chair **beside** him and try to find it. We each

---

hand ulatama
lift tõstma
frame raam
glass [glɑːs] klaas
start alustama, algama
fool narr
finger ['fiŋgə] sõrm
there! noh!
go down on our knees [niːz] põlvili laskuma
grumble ['grʌmbl] torisema
mark märk
beside kõrvale

discover it in a **different** place, and he calls us all fools again one after the other, and tells us to get down.

In the end Uncle Podger finds his mark for the nail, and puts the **point** of the nail on it with his left hand, and takes the hammer in his right hand. He wants to strike the nail, but he strikes his **thumb** and drops the hammer on somebody's foot. Then he comes down and runs round the room, asking for some cold water.

But now Aunt Maria gets angry and says that the next time Uncle Podger begins to hang up a picture, she will go and spend a week with her mother.

"Oh, you women! You have no **patience**," Uncle Podger says. "Why, I like doing a little job of this **sort**."

He tries again, but this time the nail goes through the wall and the hammer falls.

Then we must find the hammer again, and he makes a new hole. About **midnight** the picture is up at last, and everybody is very tired **except**, of course, Uncle Podger.

"There you are!" he says, coming down from the chair. "Why, other people call in a workman to do a little thing like that."

A DAY'S WAIT.

By Ernest Hemingway.

Adapted.

He came into the room to shut the windows and I saw he looked ill. He was **shivering**, his face was white, and he walked slowly as though it hurt him to move.

"What's the matter, dear?"

"I've got a **headache**."

---

different ['difrənt] erinev
point teravik
thumb [θʌm] pöial
Maria [mə'raiə]
patience ['peiʃəns] kannatus, püsivus
sort laad
midnight ['midnait] kesköö
except [ik'sept] välja arvatud
there you are! olge lahked!
why noh, näete
shiver ['ʃivə] värisema
as though just nagu
headache ['hedeik] peavalu

"You had better go back to bed."

"No. I'm all right."

"You go to bed. I'll see you when I'm dressed."

But when I came downstairs, he was dressed, sitting by the fire, a sad and sick little boy of nine. When I put my hand on his head, I knew he had a fever.

"You go to bed," I said, "you're ill."

"I'm all right," he said.

When the doctor came, he took the boy's temperature.

"What is it?" I asked him.

"One hundred and two."

Downstairs, the doctor left three different medicines. This was a light **epidemic** of **flu**, he said, and there was no danger if the boy did not catch cold.

I went back to the boy's room and wrote down his temperature. I also made a note of the time to give the three different medicines.

"Do you want me to read to you?"

"All right. If you want to," said the boy. His face was very white. He lay **still** in bed and seemed to be very far from what was going on.

I read **aloud** from "A Book of **Pirates**" but I could see he was not following what I was reading.

"How do you feel, dear?" I asked him.

"Just the same," he said.

I sat at the foot of the bed and read to myself until it was time to give him some medicine. I thought he would fall **asleep,** but when I raised my eyes, he was looking at the foot of the bed, looking very strangely.

"Why don't you try to sleep? I'll **wake** you up when it's time for the medicine."

"I want to stay awake."

---

you had better go oleks parem, kui sa läheksid
epidemic [epi'demik] taud
flu [flu:] = **influenza** [influ'enzə] gripp
do you want me to read kas sa tahad, et ma loeksin
still vaikselt
aloud [ə'laud] valjusti
pirate ['paiərit] piraat, mereröövel
fall asleep uinuma, magama jääma
awake [ə'weik] ärkvel

After a while he said to me, "You don't have to stay in here with me if it **tires** you."

"It doesn't tire me."

"No, I mean you don't have to stay if it's going to tire you."

I thought, perhaps, he was a little **light-headed because of** the fever, and after giving him his medicine at eleven o'clock, I went out for a walk.

When I returned, I was told that the boy had refused to let anyone come into the room.

"You can't come in," he said, "you'll catch the flu."

I went up to him and found him in the same **position** as I had left him. He was white-faced, with red **spots** on his cheeks, still looking, as he had looked before, at the foot of the bed. I took his temperature.

"What is it?"

"Something like a hundred," I said. It was one hundred and two and four **tenths.**

"It was a hundred and two," he said.

"Who said so?"

"The doctor."

"Your temperature is all right," I said. "It's nothing to worry about."

"I don't worry," he said, "but I can't keep from thinking."

"Don't think," I said. "Just take it easy."

"I am taking it easy," he said and looked straight at the foot of the bed. But I could see that there was something on his **mind.**

"Take this with water," I gave him some medicine.

"Do you think it will do any good?"

"Of course, it will."

I sat down and opened the Pirate book and began to read. But I could see he was not following, so I stopped.

"When do you think I am going to die?" he asked.

"What?"

---

tire väsitama
he was a little light-headed ta sonib veidi
because of tõttu
catch nakatuma
position [pəˈziʃən] asend
spot laik, plekk
tenth kümnendik
on his mind [maind] südamel

"How long will it be before I die?"

"You aren't going to die. What's the matter with you?"

"Oh, yes, I am. I heard him say a hundred and two."

"People don't die with a fever of one hundred and two. It's foolish to talk that way."

"I know they do. At school in France the boys told me you can't live with forty-four degrees. I've got a hundred and two."

So that was what had been on his mind since nine o'clock in the morning.

"Poor boy," I said. "It's like **miles** and kilometres. You aren't going to die. That's a different **thermometer.** On that thermometer thirty-seven is **normal.** On this one it's ninety-eight."

"Are you sure?"

"Of course, I am," I said. "It's like miles and kilometres. You know we can say a car goes 40 miles an hour, or we can say it goes 60 kilometres an hour, which is the same thing."

"Oh," he said.

THE OLD FLUTIST.

By John Galsworthy.

Adapted.

I

I first met him in Kensington Gardens, where he always came in the afternoons with a very small girl. Sometimes I saw them **standing** before a bush or a flower, at other times they were watching the ducks on the water, or **studying** a **beetle**, or watching the sky. They often **fed** the birds with pieces of bread.

I've got = **I have**
I heard him say ma kuulsin teda ütlevat
mile miil
thermometer [θəˈmɔmitə] termomeeter
normal [ˈnɔːm(ə)l] normaalne
flutist [ˈfluːtist] flöödimängija
Galsworthy [ˈgɔːlzwəːðiˌ]
Kensington [ˈkenziŋtən] **Gardens** *park Londonis*
standing seismas
study uurima, uurivalt vaatlema
beetle [ˈbiːtl] mardikas, põrnikas
feed, fed, fed toitma

The child was fair-haired, but her eyes were dark. He was a very little, light old man, dressed in a brown coat, soft grey hat, and very old brown shoes. But it was his face, not his clothes, that **drew** attention — thin and red, with blue eyes which **seemed** to shine.

One day I saw him come to the Gardens alone. He looked very sad. He sat down on a **bench** near me, with his little **dried** hands on his thin little **knees**, and began talking to himself in a **whisper.** I had either to go away or address him. So I asked him what had happened. He turned without surprise.

"I've lost my **landlady's** little girl," he said. "**Dead!** And only seven years old."

"That little **thing** whom I often saw with you?"

"Did you? Did you? I'm glad you saw her."

"I often saw you looking at flowers and trees, and those ducks."

His face **brightened.** "Yes, she was a good **companion** to an old man like me. We were great friends. It came so suddenly. Things don't last, do they?"

For some time he was **silent** and then went on:

"When I was in the **orchestra** at the theatre, it seemed to me that I should always play there. I felt like a bird there. That's the **beauty** of music. You **lose** yourself like that **blackbird** there in the tree." He **imitated** the song of a blackbird so well that it **sounded** like the bird's own voice.

"Birds and flowers! Wonderful things, wonderful!" And he began to tell me something about the little yellow flowers that grew near our bench.

When I got up to go, he rose too. "It was very kind of you to speak to me."

---

draw [drɔ:], **drew** [dru:] tõmbama
seem näima
bench pink
dried [draid] kuivetunud
knee [ni:] põlv
whisper ['wispə] sosin
landlady ['lænleidi] korteriperenaine
dead [ded] surnud
thing olend
brighten ['braitn] selginema
companion [kəm'pænjən] seltsiline
was silent ['sailənt] vaikis
orchestra ['ɔ:kistrə] orkester
beauty ['bju:ti] ilu
you lose yourself sa unustad kõik
blackbird musträstas
imitate ['imiteit] matkima
sound [saund] kõlama

"You can find me here in the afternoon **whenever** you want to talk," I said.

II

The next time that I saw him, he was standing by the **fence** with an old cat in his arms. The cat looked more dead than **alive.**

"What are you going to do with it?"

"I'll take it home; I'm afraid it may die."

"May I come along with you?"

"Oh, certainly," he said.

We walked on, **side by side.**

"This will be quite a **different** cat tomorrow," he said. "Only I shall have to get into the house so that the landlady doesn't see me. A **funny** woman! You know, I have two or three cats already."

"Can I help in any **way?**"

"Thank you. Come with me to the door, please, and speak to her. Ask her where Mr. Thompson lives. That's me. In the **musical** world my name was Moronelli, but I have no **Italian blood** in me, of course."

"And shall I come up **afterwards?**"

"I shall be **honoured**; but I live very quietly." We approached the house. When he opened the door and walked in, I saw a thin woman dressed in black.

"What have you got there? You're not going to take that cat upstairs," she said.

"Stand **aside**, please. I shall take the cat upstairs," he said **resolutely.**

At that moment I went in and said, "Does Mr. Thompson live

---

whenever [wen'evə] millal iganes
fence [fens] aed, tara
alive [ə'laiv] elus
side by side kõrvuti
different ['difrənt] teistsugune
funny ['fʌni] imelik
in any way kuidagi
musical ['mju:zikl] muusika-
Italian [i'tæljən] itaalia
blood [blʌd] veri
afterwards ['ɑ:ftəwədz] pärastpoole
I shall be honoured ['ɔnəd] see on mulle suureks auks
aside [ə'said] kõrvale
resolutely ['rezəlu:tli] otsustavalt

here?" While I was speaking, he quickly passed her and went upstairs.

"That was him," answered the woman. "Do you want him? He lives at the **top.** And I wish he lived **somewhere else**, with his dirty cats." She looked at me and then went on. "Ah! He tires me. He has a good heart and, of course, he was kind to my little girl. But he has no **sense.** He is **starving** himself, but he feeds those cats and birds. I hope you'll give him good advice. He has no **relations** and no friends — not a friend in the world, I think."

I went upstairs and knocked at the door.

"Ah!" he said. "That's you!"

The room was large and **bare.** There was a **camp-bed** and a **chest of drawers** in it. A large bird-cage hung wide open. **Besides** the new cat, there were three other cats and four birds, three of which were **invalids.** The cats kept **close** to the walls, but **wherever** my little old friend went they followed him with their eyes. One bird sat on his shoulder.

"How can you keep cats and birds in one room?" I asked.

"Till their **legs** and **wings** are **mended**, they **hardly** come out of the cage. But they don't stay long, you know, when they get well." And he began to warm some milk, looking at the new cat which he had placed in a **round** basket near the little stove.

It seemed time to go.

"Come again," he said. "I'll be glad to see you any day."

After that I saw him quite often and sometimes went with him to buy food for his cats. His **talk** was always about his cats and birds, and that time of his life when he had played the

---

at the top üleval
somewhere else kuskil mujal
sense taip
starve [stɑːv] nälgima, näljutama
relation [riˈleiʃən] sugulane
bare tühi
camp-bed välivoodi
chest of drawers kummut
besides peale (*millegi, kellegi*)
invalid [ˈinvəliːd] vigane
kept close to the walls hoidusid seinte lähedale
wherever [wɛərˈevə] kuhu iganes
leg jalg
wing tiib
mend parandama; paranema
hardly vaevalt
round ümmargune
any day mistahes päeval
talk [tɔːk] vestlus, jutuajamine

flute at the theatre. He had been out of work, it seemed, for more than ten years. But when I asked him how it had happened, he ongly **sighed** and answered, "Don't talk about it."

III

One July afternoon I went to see him and found his landlady very much **upset.** He had fallen **seriously** ill three days before.

"It's his own **fault,**" she said. "He gave his food away all the time to those cats. I drove them out of the house today, the dirty things; they won't get in again."

"Oh!" I said, "You **shouldn't have done** that. It will make him very sad."

She looked at me. "I don't know why I've **kept** him all these years, with his dirty birds and cats. He made me write to a Mr. Jackson of some theatre."

"What does the doctor say?"

"**Double pneumonia.**"

When I entered his room, he was lying very still and one of the birds was on his pillow. He seemed to recognize me. "I think I'm dying," he said. "I'm very weak. Open the window, please. I want my cats and my birds. The landlady drove them all out."

Seeing that he was getting very nervous, I opened the window. And soon, one by one, his cats came in through the open window. He sighed and began to speak again. "Mr. Jackson! He'll be here soon. Mr. Jackson! He'll do it for me. He'll take the poor animals and **feed** them with my money, when I'm dead." After that the poor man fell asleep.

Soon there came the sound of a **motor-car** in the street. And almost at once the landlady appeared at the door.

---

flute [flu:t] flööt
out of work tööta
sigh [sai] ohkama
upset [ʌp'set] tujust ära
seriously ['siəriəsli] tõsiselt
fault [fɔ:lt] viga, süü
shouldn't have done ei oleks pidanud (seda) tegema
keep, kept pidama
double ['dʌbl] kahepoolne
pneumonia [nju:'mouniə] kopsupõletik
feed toitma
motor-car ['moutəka:] (sõidu)auto

"Here he is," she whispered.

I went out and found a **gentleman**, perhaps sixty years old, in a black coat, light trousers, with a gold watch-**chain**, and a wonderfully shining hat. **Indeed**, he seemed to shine everywhere, **except** in his eyes.

"Mr. Jackson?"

"The same. How is the little old **chap**?"

I opened the door of the next room, which I knew was always empty, and we went in.

"He's really very ill. I must tell you why he wants to see you."

I **described** the **situation** to him. "He thinks," I ended, "that you will take **care** of his cats, if he dies."

"H'm!" he answered after a **pause.** "Cats, you say, and a bird! Well, he was always a **queer** little chap. When I got the letter, I couldn't think what had happened. We have paid him five pounds a quarter **regularly** to this day. And he really **deserved** it. Thirty years he was at our theatre; never **missed** a night. He was an **excellent** flutist. About ten years ago we were having a difficult time at the theatre. We had to cut down everything we could. Little old Moronelli, as he was called, was the best of the flutists, and we had three of them. So I went to him and said: "Look here, Moronelli, one of these other boys will have to leave. Which will it be?" 'Oh!' he said — I remember his funny little old face now — 'must one of them go? One has a wife and a family, and the other is only a boy. Times are bad for flutes.'

"Well, what do you think? Next day he handed in his **resignation.** I **did my best** to make him stay in our orchestra.

---

gentleman ['dʒentlmən] härra
chain [tʃein] kett
indeed [in'di:d] tõepoolest
except [ik'sept] välja arvatud
chap mehike
describe [dis'kraib] kirjeldama
situation [sitju'eiʃn] olukord
take care (of) hoolitsema
pause [pɔ:z] paus
queer [kwiə] veider
regularly ['regjuləli] regulaarselt
to this day tänaseni
deserve [di'zə:v] väärima
miss puuduma, vahele jätma
excellent ['eksələnt] suurepärane
cut down kärpima
look here kuulge!
hand in sisse andma
resignation [rezig'neiʃn] lahkumis-palve
I did my best ma tegin, mis suutsin

He was sixty then, and at sixty a man doesn't get jobs easily. Still, he said he was sure to get a job, but he never did. I heard **by accident** that he was **on the rocks,** that's why I pay him that money.

"Cats! Why not? I'll take his cats and his bird too. Why, he worked with us thirty years — that's a long time, you know. The theatre has made me a rich man."

"I'm sure he will be glad," I said.

"Oh! That's all right. You come to my place." And he handed me his **card**.

IV

We went into the room where the old man was lying. He did not open his eyes. After standing perhaps three minutes at the foot of the bed, Mr. Jackson whispered, "Poor little chap! You tell him from me I'll look after his cats and bird; he needn't worry." And he went away.

Next day at six o'clock when I came to see my old friend, the landlady opened the door, and I knew that he was gone.

"He died this morning," she said. "He hasn't left any money for his **funeral.** He never thought about himself. I'm glad I kept him." And she suddenly began to cry.

A **wire** was sent to Mr. Jackson, and a few days later I went to his home to see if he had **carried out** his **promise.**

A fine place had been prepared for the cats. Mr. Jackson showed it to me himself. But he looked sad. "The only difficulty," he said, "is the cats. The first night they were all here, and the second only three remained. But today the **gardener** said they had all run away **although** there was plenty of milk and meat for them here. **As for the bird**, we couldn't catch it, and the second morning it was found dead in the old man's room."

---

by accident juhuslikult
on the rocks suures puuduses
that's all right ärgem sellest rääkigem
card visiitkaart
funeral ['fju:nərəl] matus
wire ['waiə] telegramm
carry out täide viima
promise lubadus
gardener ['ga:dnə] aednik
although [ɔ:l'ðou] ehkki
as for the bird mis puutub linnusse

I

New York is a **comparatively** young city. It was **founded** in 1626, fifteen years after Henry Hudson had discovered the river which was named after him. The first **colonists** were **Dutch traders**, who called their **settlement** New Amsterdam. It was **situated** on Manhattan Island, which lies at the **mouth** of the Hudson River. The Dutch traders bought the island from the Indians for a few **handfuls** of **glass beads.** The name Manhattan comes from the Indian word *manahatta*, which means: "They **cheated** us."

In 1664 the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam was **captured** by the English, who named it New York. After the War of **Independence** (1775—1783) New York became the capital of the United States, but only for five years. Now it is not the capital, but it is the most important **port** on the Atlantic **coast** of the American **continent** and the greatest industrial centre in the world. More than half of the **import** and **export trade** of the U.S.A. goes through this city.

In the first half of the 19th century, the population of New York **increased almost ninefold, reaching** 696,000 by 1850. In 1953 it was 8 million. But if we take New York City together with its **numerous suburbs,** the population today is about 13 million.

---

comparatively [kəm'pærətivli] suhteliselt
found [faund] rajama, asutama
colonist ['kɔlənist] kolonist
Dutch [dʌtʃ] hollandi
trader kaupleja
settlement ['setlmənt] asula, koloonia
was situated ['sitjueitid] asetses
Manhattan [mæn'hætn]
mouth [mauθ] suue
Indian ['indiən] indiaanlane
handful ['hæn(d)ful] peotäis
glass [glɑːs] klaas
bead [biːd] (klaas)pärl
cheat [tʃiːt] petma
capture ['kæptʃə] vallutama
War of Independence Iseseisvussõda
port sadamalinn
coast [koust] rannik
continent ['kɔntinənt] manner
import ['impɔːt] import
export ['ekspɔːt] eksport
trade kaubandus
increase [in'kriːs] suurenema, (juurde) kasvama
almost ['ɔːlmoust] peaaegu
ninefold ['nainfould] üheksakordselt
reaching ulatudes
numerous ['njuːmərəs] arvukas
suburb ['sʌbəːb] eeslinn

New York is the city that never sleeps. Buses, tramcars and **subway** trains run all night. Mornings and evenings the streets are crowded with cars and people on foot, hurrying to catch a bus or a subway train, as the underground railway is called in America.

II

The business centre of an American city is called "**downtown**". New York's downtown **section** occupies the **southern** part of Manhattan Island, which is the heart of the great city. Here is Wall Street, the street of **banks.** Here also is Fifth **Avenue,** the great shopping, hotel and club street. And here begins the world-famous Broadway, which is 29 kilometres long. It is not only the longest but also the noisiest street in New York. Broadway is known as "The Great White Way" because of the thousands of **neon signs** which **turn** night into bright day. Every neon sign is an advertisement which says: buy, buy, buy! The aim of advertisements in America is to make people buy what they do not need. The largest cinemas, theatres and clubs are in Broadway.

As the downtown section of New York was built at the beginning of the 19th century, its streets are narrow and **crooked.** There is no green grass there and no trees. About 50 bridges cross Hudson River and **connect** Manhattan Island with Long Island and the **mainland.**

The first **skyscrapers** in the world were built in New York. Now there are many forty-, fifty- and sixty-**storeyed** buildings, and one skyscraper is 102 storeys high.

---

subway ['sʌbwei] maa-alune
downtown ['dauntaun]
section ['sekʃn] linnaosa
southern ['sʌðən] lõunapoolne
bank pank
avenue ['ævinju:] puiestee; *Am.* (lai) tänav
broad [brɔ:d] lai, avar
neon signs ['ni:ɔn 'sainz] neoon-reklaamtuled
turn muutma
crooked ['krukid] kõver
connect [kə'nekt] ühendama
mainland ['meinlənd] maismaa
skyscraper ['skaiskreipə] pilvelõhkuja
-storeyed ['stɔ:rid]₍-korruseline

III

In the 19th century and at the beginning of the 20th, thousands of **emigrants** from Europe and **Asia** went to North America every year, and many of them made their homes in New York. About three quaters of its population today are "**foreigners**". They are the most exploited part of the working people, many of whom live on the **East** *S*ide, the district of **slums.**

There are about 300,000 Negroes in New York. In Harlem, the Negro district, the houses are in worse condition than anywhere else, but the rents are higher than in any other part of the city. But a Negro must choose between living in Harlem and leaving the city **altogether**, because thick walls of **prejudice** **separate** him from the white population.

In the district called "Little Italy" the population is **mostly** Italian. These are cities **within** the great city.

New York is the world's largest industrial centre, yet there are more unemployed workers there than in any other city in the world. New York is proud of its skyscrapers, yet there are more homeless people there than in any other city. In 1950 their number was 531,000.

The **General Council** of the First **International** was moved to New York in 1872. The city has long been the centre of the working-class movement of the U.S.A. "The Worker", the newspaper of the American communists, is **printed** in New York.

---

emigrant ['emigrənt] väljarändaja
Asia ['eiʃə] Aasia
make looma
foreigner ['fɔrinə] välismaalane
east [i:st] ida
slum vaeste linnaosa
Harlem ['hɑ:ləm]
altogether [ɔ:ltə'geðə] täiesti
prejudice ['predʒudis] eelarvamus
separate ['sepəreit] eraldama
mostly ['moustli] enamasti
within (*millegi*) sees, piirides
general council ['dʒenərəl 'kauns(i)l] üldnõukogu
International [intə'næʃən(ə)l] Internatsionaal
print trükkima

THE CANTERVILLE GHOST.

By Oscar Wilde.

Adapted.

I

When Mr. Otis, the American **Minister**, bought Canterville Chase, everyone told him he was doing a very foolish thing because, without a **doubt**, there was a ghost in the house. **Lord** Canterville himself **mentioned** the **fact** to Mr. Otis when they met to discuss the price.

"My Lord," said the Minister, "I'll buy the furniture and the ghost, too. I come from a **modern** country where we have everything that money can buy. I think that if there were such a thing as a ghost in Europe, we would soon have it in one of our museums in New York."

"I **fear** that the ghost **exists**," said Lord Canterville, smiling. "It has been known for three centuries. It always appears just before the **death** of any member of our family."

"Just like the family doctor," said Mr. Otis. "But there is no such thing, **sir**, as a ghost. It's against the **laws** of Nature."

"Well, if you don't mind a ghost in the house, it's all right," said Lord Canterville. "Only you must remember I **warned** you."

II

A few days later, the Minister and his family went to live at Canterville Chase.

Canterville ['kæntəvil]
Oscar Wilde ['ɔskə 'waild]
ghost [goust] kummitus, tont
Otis ['outis]
minister ['ministə] minister
Chase [tʃeis]
doubt [daut] kahtlus
lord lord
mention ['menʃ(ə)n] mainima
fact [fækt] fakt, tõsiasi
modern ['mɔdən] moodne
fear [fiə] kartma
exist [ig'zist] olemas olema
death [deθ] surm
sir [sə:] härra
law [lɔ:] seadus
mind [maind] vastu olema
warn [wɔ:n] hoiatama

Mrs. Otis was now a **middle-aged** woman, very **handsome** and very **energetic.** Her eldest son, Washington, was a fair-haired, rather **good-looking** young man. Miss Virginia Otis was a little girl of fifteen with large blue eyes. She was **fond** of riding. After Virginia came the **twins**, two fine boys, who were rather naughty sometimes and were often punished.

As Canterville Chase is seven miles from the nearest railway station, Mr. Otis had telegraphed for a **waggonette** to meet them, and they started on their **drive** in high **spirits.** It was a beautiful July evening and the air smelled of the pine-woods. As they entered the **avenue** of Canterville Chase, **however**, the sky was suddenly covered with clouds, everything was **still**, and before they reached the house, some big **drops** of rain had fallen.

Standing at the door to receive them, was an old woman dressed in black silk, with a white cap and apron. This was Mrs. Umney, the **housekeeper.** She greeted each member of the family as they got off the waggonette. Following her, they **passed** through the hall into the library, a long low room, **panelled** in black oak, at the end of which was a large window of coloured glass. Here Mrs. Umney had laid the table for them and, after taking off their coats, they sat down to tea and began to look round. Suddenly Mrs. Otis noticed a red **stain** on the floor just by the **fireplace** and said to Mrs. Umney, "I'm afraid something has been **spilt** there."

"Yes, madam," answered the old woman in a low voice. "Blood has been spilt on that **spot.**"

---

middle-aged ['midl'eidʒd] keskealine
handsome ['hænsəm] ilus
energetic [enə'dʒetik] energiline
good-looking ilusa välimusega
be fond (of) (*kedagi, midagi*) väga armastama
twin kaksik
waggonette [wægə'net] kerge sõiduvanker
drive sõit
in high spirits ['spirits] heas tujus
avenue ['ævinju:] allee, puiestee
however [hau'evə] aga
still vaikne
drop tilk
housekeeper majapidajanna
pass läbi minema
panel ['pænl] paneelidega katma, tahveldama
stain [stein] plekk
fireplace kamin
spill, spilt, spilt maha pillama
madam ['mædəm] proua; preili
spot koht, paik

"How unpleasant," cried Mrs. Otis. "I don't like to have blood-stains in a **sitting-room.**"

The old woman smiled, and answered in the same low voice. "It's the blood of Lady Eleanora, who was killed on that very spot by her own husband, Sir Simon, in 1575. Nine years later Sir Simon disappeared suddenly, and his **body** has never been discovered. But his spirit is here still. Many **tourists** have come here to look at the blood-stain and nothing can **remove** it."

"This is **nonsense**," cried Washington Otis. "Pinkerton's Stain Remover will clean it up in no time." And before the housekeeper could stop him, he was down on his knees, cleaning the floor with a small stick of something black. In a few minutes the stain was removed.

"I knew Pinkerton's Stain Remover would do it," he said. But the words were barely out of his mouth when a **flash** of **lightning lit** up the room and thunder followed. They all jumped to their feet and Mrs. Umney **fainted.**

"What a climate!" said the American Minister as he sat down again and lit a long cigar.

In a few minutes Mrs. Umney **came to.** But she was still very nervous and warned Mr. Otis that some trouble was coming to the house. Mr. Otis and his wife, however, said that they were not afraid of ghosts and promised to **increase** her **salary.** Then the old housekeeper left for her own room.

III

The thunderstorm lasted all night. The next morning, when the family came down to breakfast, they found the bloodstain on the floor again.

---

blood-stain ['blʌdstein] vereplekk
sitting-room elutuba
Lady Eleonora ['leidi eliə'nɔirə]
body ['bɔdi] keha
tourist ['tuərist] turist
remove [ri'mu:v] eemaldama
nonsense ['nɔnsəns] mõttetus, lollus
in no time momentaanselt
flash sähvatus
lightning ['laitniŋ] välk
light, lit *või* **lighted** valgustama
faint [feint] minestama
come to teadvusele tulema
increase [in'kri:s] tõstma
salary ['sæləri] palk

"I don't think it is the **fault** of the Stain Remover," said Washington, "for I've tried it with everything. It must be the ghost." He went down on his knees and removed the stain a second time. But the next morning it appeared again. The third morning it was there, though the library had been locked up the night before by Mr. Otis himself. The whole family was now quite interested. That night all doubts that there really was a ghost in the house were removed.

The day had been warm and sunny, and in the evening the whole family went out for a drive. They did not return till nine o'clock, when they had a light supper. The conversation at table was not about ghosts, and Sir Simon was not mentioned at all. At eleven o'clock the family went to bed, and by half past all the lights were out.

Some time later, Mr. Otis was awakened by a noise in the corridor outside his door. He got up at once, struck a **match** and looked at the time. It was **exactly** one o'clock. He felt his **pulse**, which was normal. The strange noise still continued, and with it he clearly heard the sound of footsteps. He put on his slippers, took a small bottle and opened the door. In the moonlight he saw an old man standing in front of him. His eyes were red, his long grey hair fell over his shoulders, his dirty clothes were in **rags.** Heavy **chains** hung from his **wrists** and **ankles.**

"My dear sir," said Mr. Otis, "you really must **oil** those chains. Here is a bottle of **oil** that I can **recommend.** I shall leave it here for you on this little table by the bedroom candles. I shall be happy to give you another bottle if you should need it." With these words the Minister put the bottle on the table and, shutting the door, went back to bed.

For a moment the angry Ghost stood quite still. Then he threw the bottle on the floor and ran down the corridor. As

---

fault [fɔːlt] viga, süü
match tuletikk
struck a match tõmbas tikku
exactly [ig'zæktli] täpselt
pulse [pʌls] pulss
felt his pulse katsus oma pulssi
rag räbal
chain [tʃein] kett
wrist [rist] (käe)ranne
ankle ['æŋkl] pahkluu
oil õlitama, määrima; õli
recommend [rekə'mend] soovitama

he passed the twins' door, two little white **figures** appeared and a large pillow flew past his head. He was too agry to think of a new plan of **action**, so he disappeared through the **panels** and the house became quiet again.

On reaching a small secret room, the Canterville Ghost had to rest a little because he was quite out of **breath.** Then he began to think. Never in a **brilliant career** of three hundred years had he been so **insulted.** He thought of the **Duchess** whom he had frightened to death as she stood before the looking-glass; of the four servant girls who had gone into **hysterics** when he looked at them through the **curtains**; of the **clergyman** whose candle he had blown out as he was coming from the library late one night, and who had become a nervous **invalid**; of the **butler** who had **shot** himself because he had seen a green hand knocking at the window, and of many other great **achievements.** And after all this, some modern Americans come and offer him oil for his chains and throw pillows at his head. What a **position!** No ghost in history had ever been insulted in such a way. He must teach them a lesson! Till daylight he remained in deep thought.

IV

The next morning, when the Otis family met at breakfast, they discussed the ghost for some time. The Minister did not like the idea that the ghost had not taken his present. He also said it was not polite to throw pillows at him. Hearing this, the twins **burst** into shouts of laughter.

"But if he still refuses to use the oil," continued the Minister,

---

figure ['figə] kuju
panel ['pænl] paneel, tahveldis
action ['ækʃən] tegevus
out of breath [breθ] hingetu
brilliant ['briljənt] hiilgav
career [kə'riə] karjäär
insult [in'sʌlt] solvama
duchess ['dʌtʃis] hertsoginna
hysterics [his'teriks] hüsteerika
curtain ['kə:tin] eesriie
clergyman ['klə:dʒimən] kirikuõpetaja
invalid ['invəli:d] invaliid
butler ['bʌtlə] ülemteener
shoot [ʃu:t] **shot, shot** maha laskma
achievement [ə'tʃi:vmənt] saavutus
position [pə'ziʃ(ə)n] olukord
in such a way selliselt
burst [bə:st] **into shouts of laughter** puhkesid valjusti naerma

"we shall have to take his chains from him. It will be quite impossible to sleep if such a noise goes on outside the bedrooms."

That week, however, the Ghost did not trouble them again, only the blood-stain on the library floor re-appeared every morning. This certainly was very strange, as the door was always locked at night by Mr. Otis, and the windows were closed too. And strangest of all was the colour of the stain: some mornings it was dark red, then it was light red, then **purple,** and once they found it was bright green. This made everybody laugh. Only little Virginia was sad and nearly cried when the stain was bright green.

The second **appearance** of the Ghost was on Sunday night. Soon after the family had gone to bed, they were suddenly **alarmed** by an **awful** noise in the hall. Running downstairs, they found that a large suit of old **armour** had fallen on the stone floor. And sitting in a **high-backed** chair was the Canterville Ghost.

There was an **expression** of pain on his face. The twins had brought their **pea-shooters** with them and began to shoot at him. The Minister, with a **revolver** in his hand, told him to hold up his hands.

The Ghost jumped up with a wild cry of **anger** and **swept** through them like a wind. He put out Washington Otis's candle as he passed, leaving them all in darkness. On reaching the first floor, he stopped to think. He decided to let them hear his famous laughter. He had many times found this very useful. It had **turned** a lord's hair grey in one night. So he laughed his most **horrible** laugh, till the old roof **rang**, and rang again. But the **echo** had hardly **died away** when a door opened and Mrs. Otis came out.

---

purple ['pəɪpl] purpurne
appearance [ə'piərəns] ilmumine
were alarmed (neid) ajas ärevusse
awful ['ɔːful] kohutav
armour ['ɑːmə] soomusrüü
suit of armour raudrüü
high-backed kõrge seljatoega
expression [iks'preʃn] ilme
pea-shooter ['piːʃuːtə] hernepüss
revolver [ri'vɔlvə] revolver
anger ['æŋgə] viha
sweep, swept, swept vuhisema
put out kustutama
on reaching the first floor jõudnud teisele korrusele
turn muutma
horrible kohutav
ring, rang, rung vastu kajama
echo ['ekou] kaja
die away vaibuma, kustuma

"I am afraid you are not well," she said, "and have brought you some medicine. If it is **indigestion,** this will help you."

The Ghost looked at her in anger and began to make **preparations** for turning himself into a large black dog. But the sound of approaching footsteps **frightened** him. He barely had time to disappear when the twins came running up the stairs.

V

On reaching his secret room, the Ghost **broke** down. The **vulgarity** of the twins and the **materialism** of Mrs. Otis were too much for him. But worst of all was the fact that he could not wear the suit of armour. He had hoped that even modern Americans would be frightened by a Ghost in Armour. Besides, it was his own suit of armour. But when he had put it on, he had fallen down under the **weight** and had hurt both his knees.

For some days after this he was seriously ill and left his room only to repair the blood-stain. However, as soon as he felt better, he decided to make a third **attempt** to frighten the United States Minister and his family. He chose Friday, the 17th of August, for his appearance, and spent most of that day in looking over his wardrobe. Towards evening a **rainstorm** came on, and the wind was so strong that the house shook and the doors and windows **rattled.** It was just such weather as he loved. His plan was this: First he intended to go to Washington Otis's room. He felt that Washington was his greatest enemy because it was he who removed the famous Canterville blood-stain every day.

From there he planned to go to the room occupied by the Minister and his wife. There he intended to place a cold hand

---

indigestion [indi'dʒestʃ(ə)n] seedehäire
preparation [prepə'reiʃ(ə)n] ettevalmistus
frighten hirmutama
secret ['si:krit] sala-
break down kokku varisema
vulgarity [vʌl'gæriti] vulgaarsus
materialism [mə'tiəriəlizm] materialism
weight [weit] raskus
attempt [ə'tempt] katse
rainstorm vihm ja torm
rattle ['rætl] lõgisema; lõgistama
occupied by the Minister milles elas minister

on Mrs. Otis's head and whisper into her husband's ear. As for little Virginia, she had never insulted him. A few **groans** in the wardrobe, he thought, would be enough to frighten her, or a knock at the window. But he certainly must teach the twins a good lesson. First he intended to sit on them, then to stand between them in the form of a cold, green **corpse**, till they became **paralysed** with fear.

VI

At half past ten the Ghost heard the family going to bed. For some time **shouts** of laughter came from the twins' room. Then, at a quarter past eleven all was still and, when the clock struck midnight, he started off. The wind rattled the doors and windows, but the Otis family slept in their beds; and louder than the rain and storm was heard the **snoring** of the United States Minister.

The Canterville Ghost came in through the panels. He passed noiselessly from corridor to corridor. Once he thought he heard something, and stopped. But it was only the barking of a dog, and he went on. Finally he reached the corner of the corridor that **led** to Washington's room. For a moment he **paused.** Then the clock struck the quarter, and he felt the time had come. He laughed to himself, and turned the corner. With a cry of **terror** he fell back and covered his face with his long **bony** hands. Right in front of him was standing an awful figure. Its white face was round and fat, red light shone from its eyes and wide-open mouth. Its dress was like his own. Round its neck hung a **card** with strange writing on it.

As he had never seen a ghost before, he was **terribly** frightened. After a second quick look at the awful figure, he turned and ran back towards his own room. He **nearly** fell down several times because of the long sheet that was round him.

---

groan [groun] oie
corpse [kɔ:ps] laip
paralyse ['pærəlaiz] halvama
shout hõige
snore [snɔ:] norskama
lead, led, led juhtima, viima
pause [pɔ:z] peatuma
terror ['terə] (kabu)hirm
bony ['bouni] luine
card sedel
terribly ['teribli] kohutavalt
nearly peaaegu

When he reached his room, he threw himself on his bed and hid his face under the clothes. After a time, however, he lost all fear and decided to go and speak to the other ghost as soon as it was daylight. So, when the sun rose, he went back to the place where he had first seen the terrible figure. He felt that, after all, two ghosts were better than one, and that with the help of his new friend he could fight with the twins.

When he reached the place, however, he came upon a terrible sight. The figure was leaning against the wall. There was no light in its eyes. He ran **forward** and seized it in his arms. To his great surprise, the head fell down. In his arms he held a white sheet and on the floor lay a sweeping brush, a kitchen knife and a **turnip.** At first he could understand nothing. Then, seeing the card, he read the following words:

> The Only True and **Original** Ghost.
> All Others are **Imitations.**

Suddenly it all became clear to him. He had been **fooled** by a clever **trick.** He went back to his room in deep anger.

VII

The next day the Ghost was very weak and tired. The **excitement** of the last four weeks had made him nervous. For five days he **kept** his room. He did not even repair the blood-stain on the library floor. He decided that the Otis family was not **worth** it.

The following three Saturdays he crossed the corridor as usual between midnight and three o'clock. But he was very careful. He took off his shoes and wore a large black **velvet**

---

forward ['fɔ:wəd] ettepoole
turnip ['tə:nip] naeris; kaalikas
original [ə'ridʒinl] ehtne
imitation [imi'teiʃ(ə)n] imitatsioon
fool narritama
trick vemp
excitement [ik'saitmənt] erutus
keep, kept, kept pidama
kept his room ei lahkunud oma toast
worth [wə:θ] väärt
velvet ['velvit] samet

coat. He even used the oil recommended by Mr. Otis and walked as noiselessly as possible.

Still, he felt that he must teach the twins a good lesson. He decided to visit them in the **character** of the Headless **Earl.** It took him three hours to make his **preparations.** Then, at a quarter past one he started off. He went down the corridor until he reached the room occupied by the twins. The door was a little open. But when he wanted to open it wider, a heavy **jug** full of water fell down on him, **wetting** him to the **skin.** At the same moment he heard shouts of laughter coming from the bed. The **shock** to his nervous **system** was so great that he ran back to his room as quickly as he could, and the next day he stayed in bed with a bad **cold.**

He now gave up all hope of ever frightening this **vulgar** American family. There was nothing left for him to do except walk about the corridors at night in his slippers with a thick red scarf round his neck.

Once, as he was going towards the library, two figures jumped out from behind a corner and shouted "Boo!" in his ear. Seized with **panic,** he disappeared into the great iron stove which, **fortunately,** was not lit, and got back home through the chimney.

After this he was not seen again on any night **expedition.** The twins waited for him, but he did not appear. The Minister decided that the Ghost had left the house and went back to his work. His wife organized a wonderful party. The twins played **popular** American games, and Virginia went riding on her **pony** with the young **Duke** of Cheshire, who had come to spend the last week of his holidays at Canterville.

---

character ['kæriktə] kuju
earl [ə:l] krahv
preparation [prepə'reiʃ(ə)n] ettevalmistus
jug [dʒʌg] kann
wet märjaks tegema
to the skin üdini
shock vapustus
nervous system ['sistim] närvikava
bad cold tugev nohu
vulgar ['vʌlgə] vulgaarne
there was nothing left for him to do except tal ei jäänud üle midagi muud, kui
panic ['pænik] paanika
fortunately ['fɔ:tʃ(ə)nitli] õnneks
on any night expedition ühelgi öisel retkel
popular ['pɔpjulə] populaarne
pony ['pouni] poni
duke [dju:k] hertsog
Cheshire ['tʃeʃə]

VIII

One day, when Virginia went out riding again, she **tore** her dress and, on returning home, she decided to go up the back stairs so that no one should see her. Passing the open door of a room that was seldom used, she saw someone inside. Thinking it was one of the servants, she went in. To her great surprise it was the Canterville Ghost himself! He was sitting near the window, watching the leaves **dancing** in the air. He looked so sad that Virginia wanted to **comfort** him. He had not heard her come in and did not know she was there until she spoke to him.

"I'm so sorry for you," she said, "but my brothers are going back to school tomorrow and then, if you **behave** yourself, no one will play tricks on you."

"It's **absurd** asking me to behave myself," he answered, "quite absurd. I must rattle my chains and groan through **keyholes**, and walk about at night, if that is what you mean. It is my only **reason** for existing."

"It is no reason at all," said Virginia, "and you know you did something very terrible — you killed your wife."

"Well, yes, I did," said the Ghost. "But that was a family matter."

"But it is very wrong to kill anybody," said Virginia.

"That was nobody else's **business**," answered the Ghost. "However, it doesn't **matter** now, for it is all over, and I don't think it was very nice of her brothers to **starve** me to death."

"Starve you to death? Oh, Mr. Ghost, I mean Sir Simon, are you hungry? I have a sandwich in my bag. Would you like it?"

"No, thank you, I never eat anything now. But it is very kind of you all the same, and you are much nicer than all the other vulgar and **dishonest** members of your family."

---

tear [tɛə], **tore, torn** rebima
dance tantsisklema
comfort ['kʌmfət] lohutama
behave [bi'heiv] käituma
if you behave yourself kui te käitute korralikult
absurd [əb'sə:d] mõttetu, absurdne
keyhole ['ki:houl] lukuauk
reason ['ri:zn] põhjus
nobody else's business ['biznis] mitte kellegi teise asi
it doesn't matter see ei ole oluline
starve näljutama
all the same sellegipärast
dishonest [dis'ɔnist] ebaaus

"Stop!" cried Virginia. "It is you who are vulgar, and as for **dishonesty,** you know you stole my paints out of my box and painted that foolish blood-stain in the library every night. First, you took all my red paints, then you took the green and yellow, until I had only the dark blue and white left. But I never **told** on you, though I was very sorry I couldn't paint sunsets any more."

"Well, really," said the Ghost, "what could I do? It is very difficult to get real blood these days, and, as your brother began it all with his Stain Remover, there was no reason why I should not take your paints. As for colour, that is always a matter of **taste:** the Cantervilles have blue blood, the very bluest in England. But I know you Americans don't care for things of this kind."

"You know nothing about it," said Virginia, "and the best thing you can do is to go to the United States and see the world."

"I don't think I should like America," he said.

"Because we have no **ruins** and no family ghosts," said Virginia **satirically.**

"No ruins! No family ghosts!" answered the Ghost. "You have your **navy** and your **manners**."

"Good evening. I will go and ask papa to get another week's holiday for the twins."

"Please don't go, Miss Virginia," he cried. "I am so lonely and so unhappy, and I really don't know what to do. I want to go to sleep and I cannot."

"That's quite absurd! You simply have to go to bed and blow out the candle. It is very difficult to keep **awake** sometimes, **especially** at **church,** but it is easy to fall asleep. Why, even babies know how to do that, and they are not very clever."

"I haven't slept for three hundred years," he said sadly, and

---

dishonesty [dis'ɔnisti] ebaausus
I never told on you ma ei kaevanud kunagi teie peale
a matter of taste [teist] maitseasi
the United States Ameerika Ühendriigid
ruins ['ru:inz] ahervaremed
satirically [sə'tirikəli] pilkavalt
navy ['neivi] sõjalaevastik
manners ['mænəz] kombed
awake [ə'weik] ärkvel
especially [is'peʃəli] eriti
church [tʃə:tʃ] kirik

Virginia's beautiful blue eyes opened in surprise. "For three hundred years I have not slept and I am so tired."

"Poor, poor Ghost," she whispered. "Have you no place where you can sleep?"

"Far away there is a little garden near the pine-woods," he answered in a low voice. "There the grass grows long and deep, and the white flowers look like stars, and the **nightingale** sings all night long. All night long he sings, and the cold moon looks down, and the trees **spread** out their arms over the sleepers."

Virginia's eyes were full of tears and she covered her face with her hands. "You mean the Garden of Death," she whispered.

"Yes, Death. Death must be so beautiful. To be in the soft brown earth, under the grass, and listen to silence. To have no yesterday, and no tomorrow. To forget time, to forgive life, to be at peace. Only you can help me. Love is always with you and Love is stronger than Death."

Virginia trembled and for a moment there was silence. It all seemed like a horrible dream to her. Then she looked up and said, "I am not afraid. I shall help you."

He rose from his seat with a cry of **joy** and, taking her hand, he kissed it. His fingers were as cold as ice and his lips burned like fire, but Virginia did not tremble when he led her across the room. He said something that she could not understand, and she saw the panels open. "Quick, quick!" cried the Ghost, "or it will be too late." In a moment the panels **closed** behind them and the room was empty.

IX

About ten minutes later the bell rang for tea, and as Virginia did not come, Mrs. Otis sent a servant to tell her. He returned and said that he could not find Miss Virginia anywhere. Mrs. Otis thought that perhaps the girl had gone out to the garden to get flowers for the dinner-table. She sent the boys to look for her in the garden, while she herself and Mr. Otis searched every room in the house. By half past six everybody was very much

---

nightingale ['naitiŋgeil] ööbik
spread [spred] sirutama
joy [dʒɔi] rõõm
close [klouz] sulguma

excited, for Virginia had not been found. Then Mr. Otis remembered that some **gipsies** had **camped** in the park a few days before. He went there with his eldest son and the little Duke. But the gipsies had left the park not long before. So Mr. Otis and the Duke took horses and rode after the gipsies, but without any result. Then they sent **telegrams** to police stations far and near.

By eleven o'clock he returned to the Chase and said that nothing more could be done that night. The family sat down to supper, but it was a sad **meal.** Hardly anyone spoke and even the twins were silent, for they were very fond of their sister. After supper Mr. Otis **ordered** them all to bed.

Just as they were leaving the dining-room, the clock began to strike midnight, and when the last **stroke** sounded, they heard a terrible noise and a loud cry. Thunder shook the house and a panel in the wall flew open. Virginia, looking very pale, **stepped** out with a little box in her hand. They all ran to meet her.

"Where have you been?" said Mr. Otis rather angrily, thinking that his daughter had played a trick on them. "The Duke and I have been everywhere, looking for you, and your mother has been frightened to death. You must never play these **practical** jokes again."

"Papa," said Virginia quietly, "I have been with the Ghost. He is dead, and you must go and see him. He was really sorry for all that he had done, and he gave me this box of beautiful **jewels** before he died."

---

gipsy ['dʒipsi] mustlane
camp laagris olema
telegram ['teligræm] telegramm
meal söömaaeg
order ['ɔ:də] käskima
stroke löök
step astuma
practical ['præktikəl] **joke** vingerpuss
jewel ['dʒu:il] kalliskivi

TELEVISION.

In our time the world television has come to mean not merely some device that enables us to see at a distance, but a whole new art, a medium of instruction and entertainment. And what is really important about television is its access to people in their homes. This powerful medium of mass communication has reached true mass proportions.

Television is an extension of the now familiar everyday radio. Sight has been added to sound over the air, as some thirty years ago sound was added to sight in the moving picture theatre. Television is "in the making" every minute, hour, night and day. Its strides know no check. The progress made in technical developments since the war has been prodigious.

Colour television is almost ready. The process is simple. A whirling disc is set up in front of the television camera, and a similar one in front of the receiver screen. The discs are transparent and divided into three segments, each tinted to one of the primary colours. At the transmitting end, the whirling disc televises one picture in red, one in yellow, one in blue. At the receiver-dyes the kinescope screen shows successively red, yellow and blue, to correspond with the many-coloured images from the transmitter. What comes out is a perfect fusing of all the colours of the spectrum in their proper values.

In the years to come, and they may not be too far away, we shall have not only the large and naturally coloured television scenes projected on our living-room walls, but that screen will also produce the illusion of three dimensions. It will have "depth" produced by a stereoscopic effect brought about during transmission and reception. These scenes will be so amazingly life-like that what we see today in television will be unspeakably crude by comparison.

THE SONG OF THE WAGE-SLAVE

by Ernest Jones.
(1819—1869)

The land it is the landlord's,
The trader's is the sea;
The ore the usurer's coffer fills,
But what remains for me?

The camp, the pulpit, and the law
For rich men's sons are free;
Theirs, theirs are learning, art, and arms —
But what remains for me?

I pay for all their learning,
I toil for all their ease;
They render back, in coin for coin,
Want, ignorance, disease.

The coming hope, the future day,
When Wrong to Right shall bow,
And hearts that have the courage, men,
To make that future now.

---

wage-slave ['weidʒsleiv] palgaori
landlord ['lænlɔ:d] suurmaaomanik, mõisnik
trader ['treidə] kaubitseja
ore [ɔ:] maak, *siin*: raha
usurer ['ju:ʒərə] liigkasuvõtja
coffer ['kɔfə] rahalaegas
camp *siin*: ohvitserikutse
pulpit ['pulpit] kantsel; *siin*: vaimulik (elukutse)
law [lɔ:] seadus; *siin*: õigusteadlane (elukutse)
free *siin*: kergesti kättesaadav
theirs nende päralt
arms [ɑ:mz] relvad
toil [tɔil] ränka tööd tegema
ease [i:z] mugavus
render ['rendə] tasuma
coin [kɔin] münt
want [wɔnt] puudus
ignorance ['ignərəns] harimatus
disease [di'zi:z] tõbi, haigus
bow [bau] kummarduma
courage ['kʌridʒ] vaprus

NO!

by Thomas Hood.

(1799—1845)

(The poet's description of a London fog in November)

No sun — no moon!
No morn — no noon!
No dawn — no dusk — no proper time of day!
No sky — no earthly view —
No distance looking blue —
No road — no street — no t'other side the way.
No travelling at all — no locomotion,
No inkling of the way — no notion.
"No go" — by land or ocean.
No mail — no post —
No news from any foreign coast —
No warmth, no cheerfulness, no healthful ease.
No comfortable feel in any member —
No shade, no shine, no butterflies, no bees,
No fruits, no flowers, no leaves, no birds,
No-vember!

---

morn [mɔːn] = **morning**
dawn [dɔːn] koit
dusk [dʌsk] videvik
proper [ˈprɔpə] õige, tõeline
earthly [ˈəːθli] maine
view [vjuː] vaatepilt
distance [ˈdistəns] kaugus
t'other [ˈtʌðə] = **the other**
locomotion [loukəˈmouʃ(ə)n] (ühest kohast teise) liikumine
inkling [ˈiŋkliŋ] aim, aimdus
notion [ˈnouʃ(ə)n] aim
mail [meil] post
coast [koust] rannik
warmth [wɔːmθ] soojus
cheerfulness [ˈtʃiəfulnis] rõõmsameelsus
healthful [ˈhelθful] tervislik
butterfly [ˈbʌtəflai] liblikas
bee [biː] mesilane

ROADWAYS

by John Masefield.

(1878)

One road leads to London
One road runs to Wales;
My road leads me seawards
To the white dipping sails.

One road leads to the river,
And it goes singing slow;
My road leads to shipping
Where the bronzed sailors go —

Leads me, lures me, calls me
To salt green tossing sea,
A road without earth's road-dust
Is the right road for me.

A wet road, heaving, shining,
And wild with sea-gull's cries,
A mad salt sea-wind blowing
The salt spray in my eyes.

My road calls me, lures me
West, east, south, and north,
Most roads lead men homewards,
My road leads me forth.

---

roadway ['roudwei] sõidutee
seawards ['si:wədz] mere poole
dipping (vette) kastuvad
leads to shipping viib merele
bronze [brɔnz] (päikesest) pruunistuma
sailor ['seilə] = **seaman**
lure [ljuə] ahvatlema
salt [sɔ:lt] sool; soolane
toss [tɔs] pillutama, pilduma
heave [hi:v] kerkima, tõusma
sea-gull ['si:gʌl] merekajakas
mad [mæd] meeletu
spray [sprei] veetolm
homewards ['houmwədz] kodu poole
forth [fɔ:θ] edasi

THE FOUNTAIN

by James Russel Lowel.
(1819—1891)

Into the sunshine,
Full of light,
Leaping and flashing
From morn till night.

Into the moonlight,
Whiter than snow,
Waving so flower-like
When the winds blow.

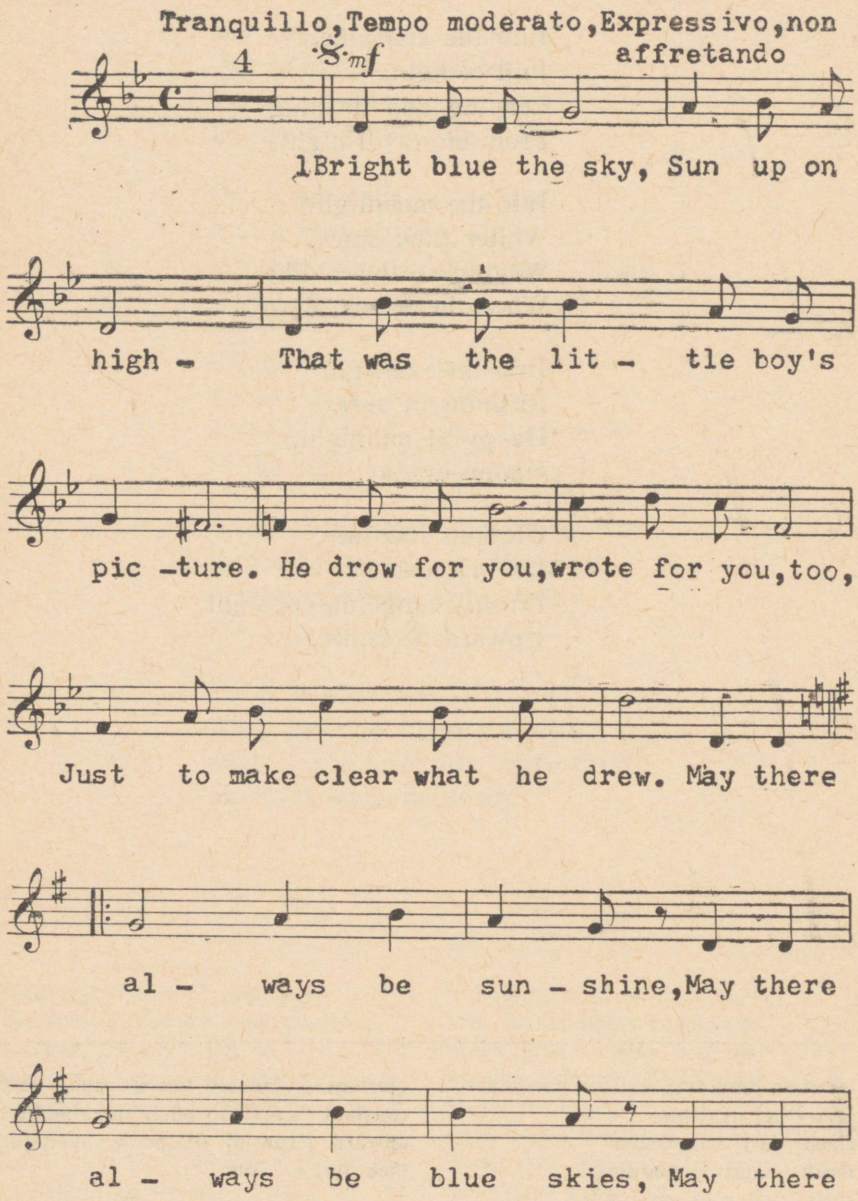
Into the starlight
Rushing in spray,
Happy at midnight,
Happy by day.

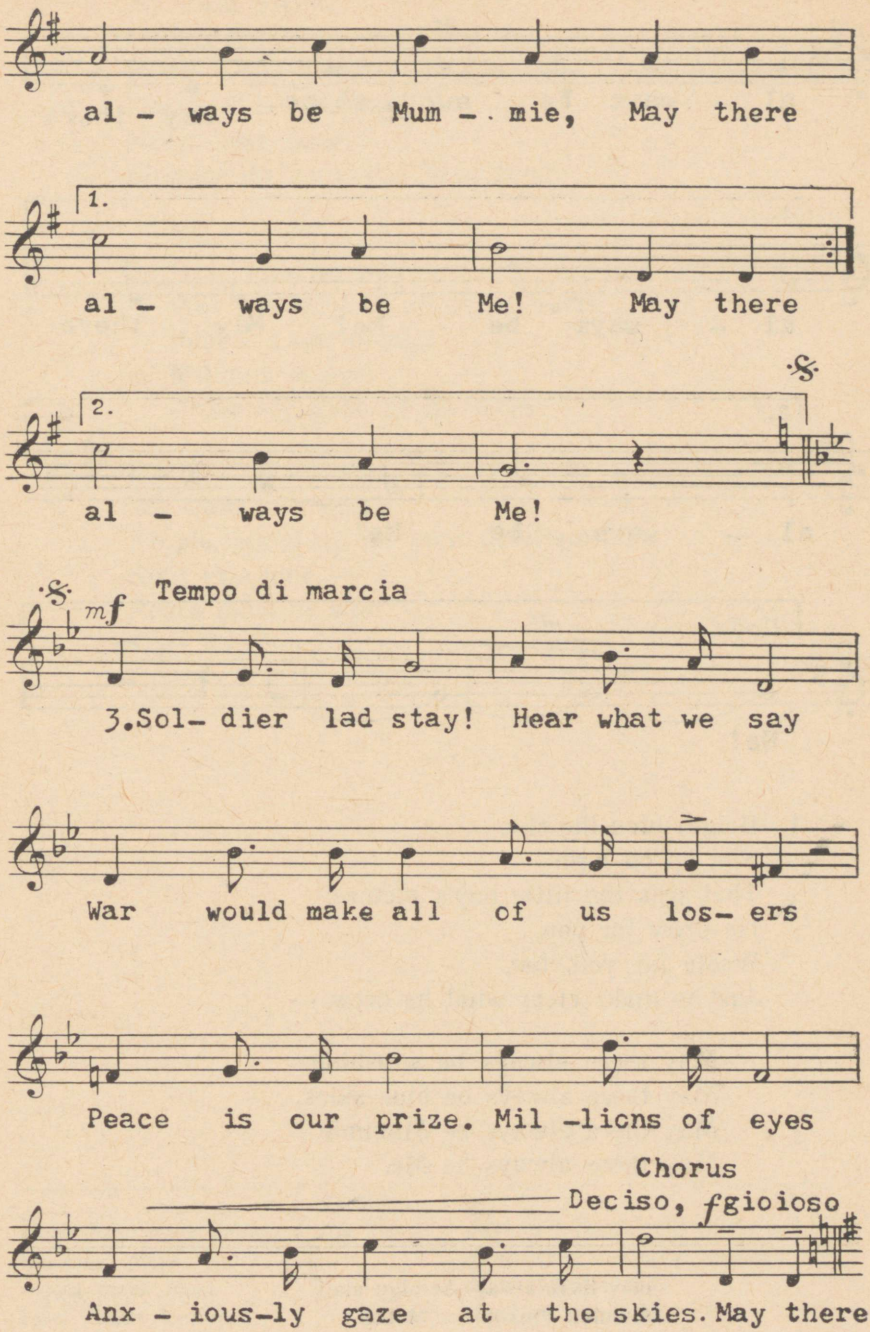
Glorious fountain!
Let my heart be
Fresh, changeful, constant,
Upward, like thee!

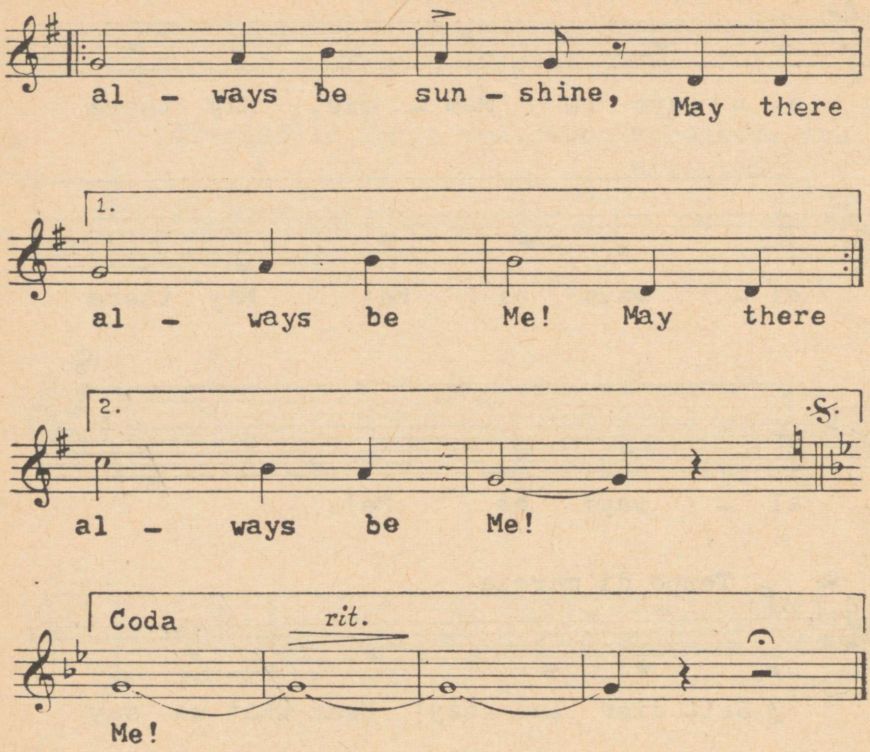
---

fountain ['fauntin] fontään, purskkaev
leap [li:p] hüplema
flash [flæʃ] välgatama
morn [mɔ:n] = **morning**
rush [rʌʃ] sööstma
glorious ['glɔ:riəs] suurepärane, uhke
constant ['kɔnstənt] püsiv, muutmatu
upward ['ʌpwəd] ülespoole suunatud
thee [ði:] = **you**

MAY THERE ALWAYS BE SUNSHINE.




al - ways be Mum - mie, May there
1.
al - ways be Me! May there
2.
al - ways be Me!
Tempo di marcia
mf
3.Sol- dier lad stay! Hear what we say
War would make all of us los- ers
Peace is our prize. Mil -lions of eyes
Chorus
Deciso, f gioioso
Anx - ious-ly gaze at the skies. May there



1. Bright blue the sky,
Sun up on high —
That was the little boy's picture.
He drew for you,
Wrote for you, too,
Just to make clear what he drew —

May there always be sunshine,
May there always be blue skies,
May there always be Mummie,
May there always be Me.

---

may there always be olgu alati
Mummie ['mʌmi] = **Mother**

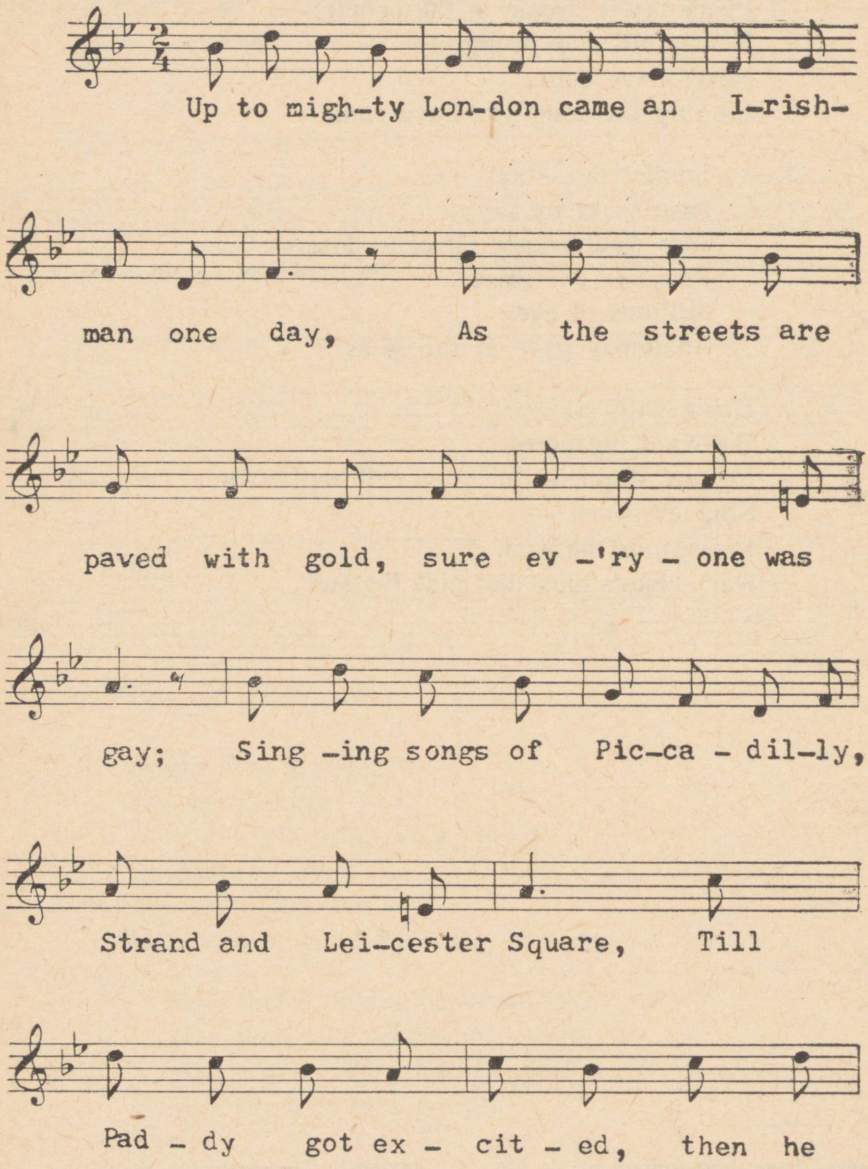
2. My little friend,
Listen, my friend,
Peace is the dream of the people.
Hearts old and young
Never have done,
Singing the song you have sung.

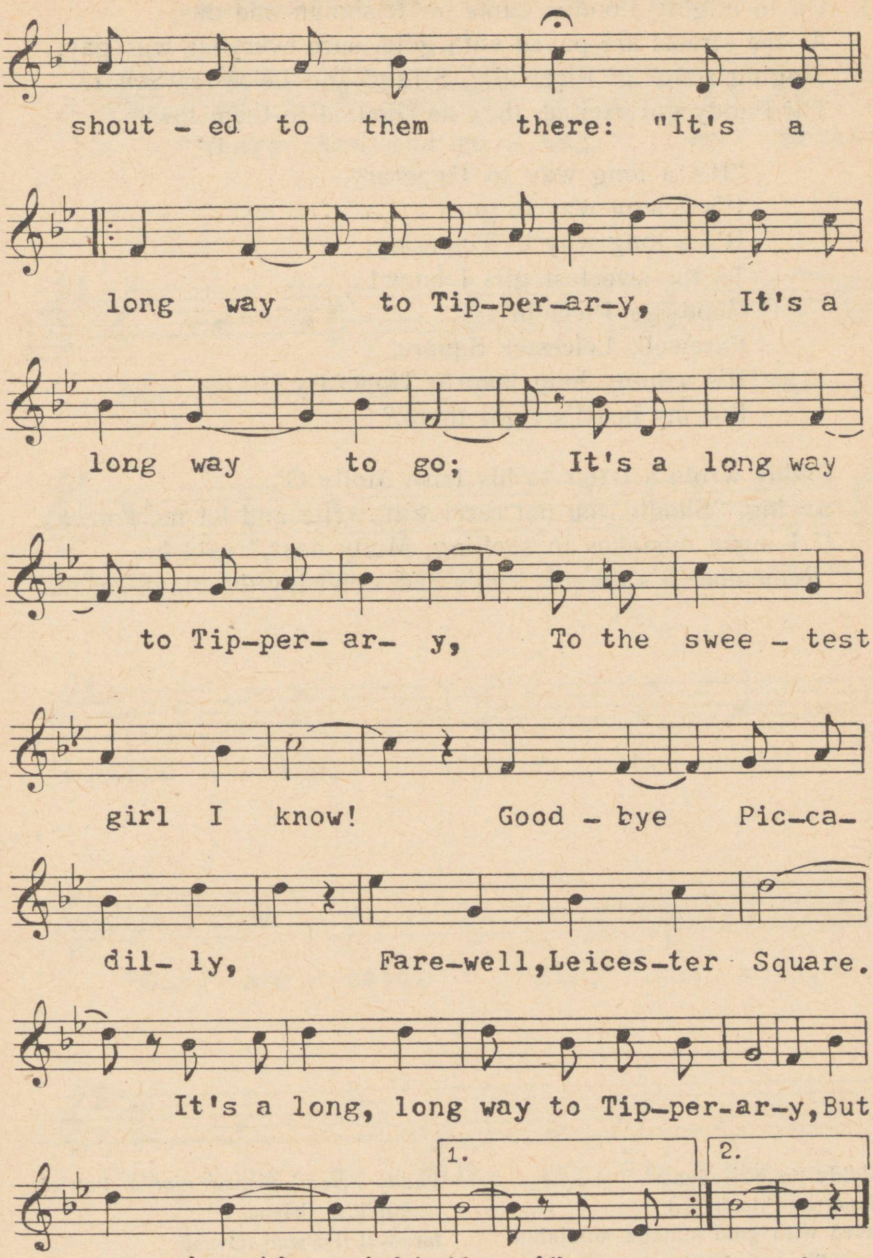
3. Soldier lad, stay!
Hear what we say —
War would make all of us losers
Peace is our prize.
Millions of eyes
Anxiously gaze at the skies.

4. Down with all war!
We want no more.
People, stand up for your children!
Sing everyone —
Peace must be won,
Dark clouds must not hide the sun.

---

never have done kunagi ei ole liig
lad [læd] poiss
would make teeks
loser ['luɪzə] kaotaja
anxiously ['æŋkʃəsli] murelikult
gaze [geiz] vaatama, vahtima
down with! maha!
must be won peab võitma


Up to migh-ty Lon-don came an I-rish-
man one day, As the streets are
paved with gold, sure ev -'ry - one was
gay; Sing -ing songs of Pic-ca - dil-ly,
Strand and Lei-cester Square, Till
Pad - dy got ex - cit - ed, then he


shout - ed to them there: "It's a
long way to Tip-per-ar-y, It's a
long way to go; It's a long way
to Tip-per- ar- y, To the swee - test
girl I know! Good - bye Pic-ca-
dil- ly, Fare-well, Leices-ter Square.
It's a long, long way to Tip-per-ar-y, But
1.
2.
my heart's right there!" "It's a there!"

1. Up to mighty London came an Irishman one day,
As the streets are paved with gold, sure everyone was gay;
Singing songs of Piccadilly, Strand and Leicester Square,
Till Paddy got excited, then he shouted to them there:

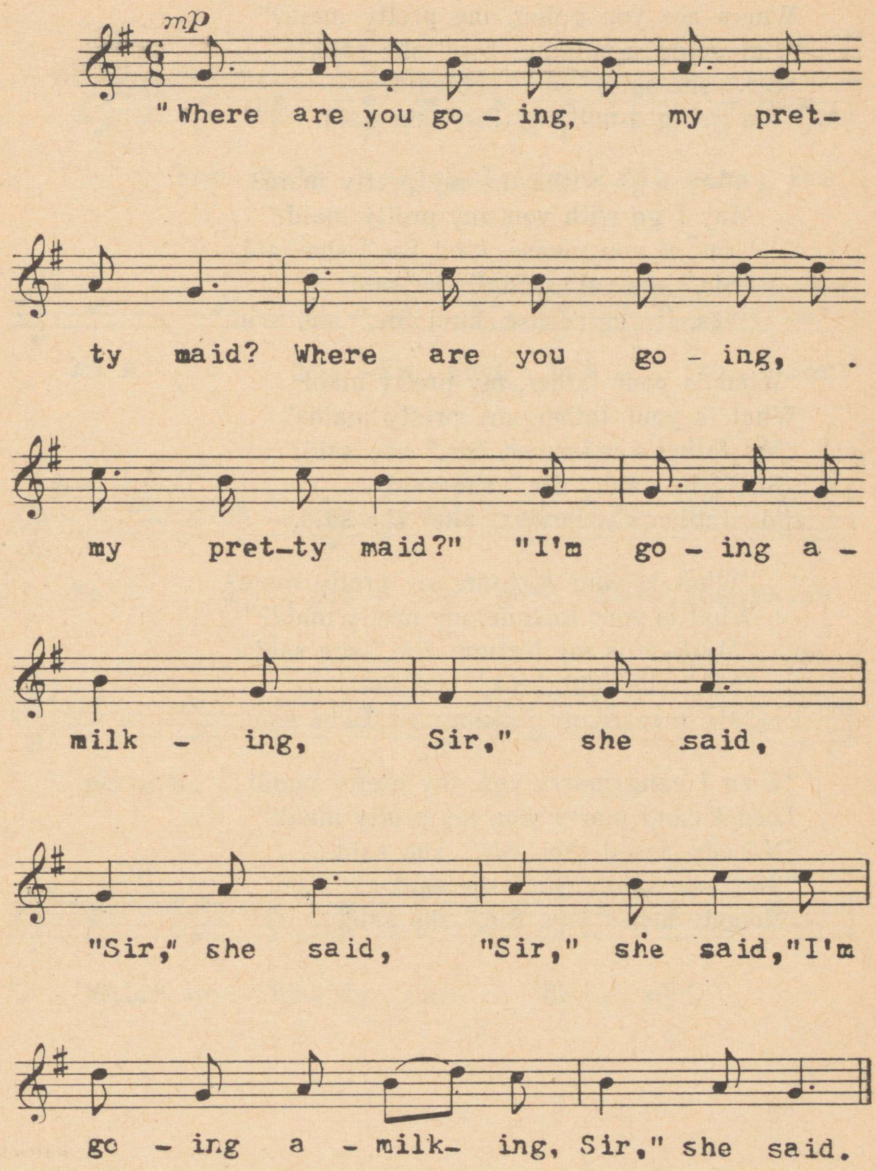
"It's a long way to Tipperary,
It's a long way to go;
It's a long way to Tipperary,
To the sweetest girl I know!
Good-bye Piccadilly,
Farewell, Leicester Square,
It's a long, long way to Tipperary,
But my heart's right there."

2. Paddy wrote a letter to his Irish Molly O',
Saying, "Should you not receive it, write and let me know!
If I make mistakes in spelling, Molly dear," said he,
"Remember it's the pen that's bad, don't lay the blame on me."

---

mighty ['maiti] võimas
Tipperary ['tipə'rɛəri]
paved with gold kullaga sillutatud
Piccadilly [pikə'dili]
Leicester ['lestə]
Paddy ['pædi] *lühend nimest* **Patrick**; tüüpiline iirlane
farewell [fɛə'wel] hüvasti
should you = if you should
let me know teata mulle
blame [bleim] süü

WHERE ARE YOU GOING, MY PRETTY MAID?



"Where are you going, my pretty maid?
Where are you going, my pretty maid?"
"I'm going a-milking, Sir," she said,
"Sir," she said, "Sir," she said,
"I'm going a-milking, Sir," she said.

"May I go with you, my pretty maid?
May I go with you, my pretty maid?"
"Yes, if you please, kind Sir," she said,
"Sir," she said, "Sir," she said,
"Yes, if you please, kind Sir," she said.

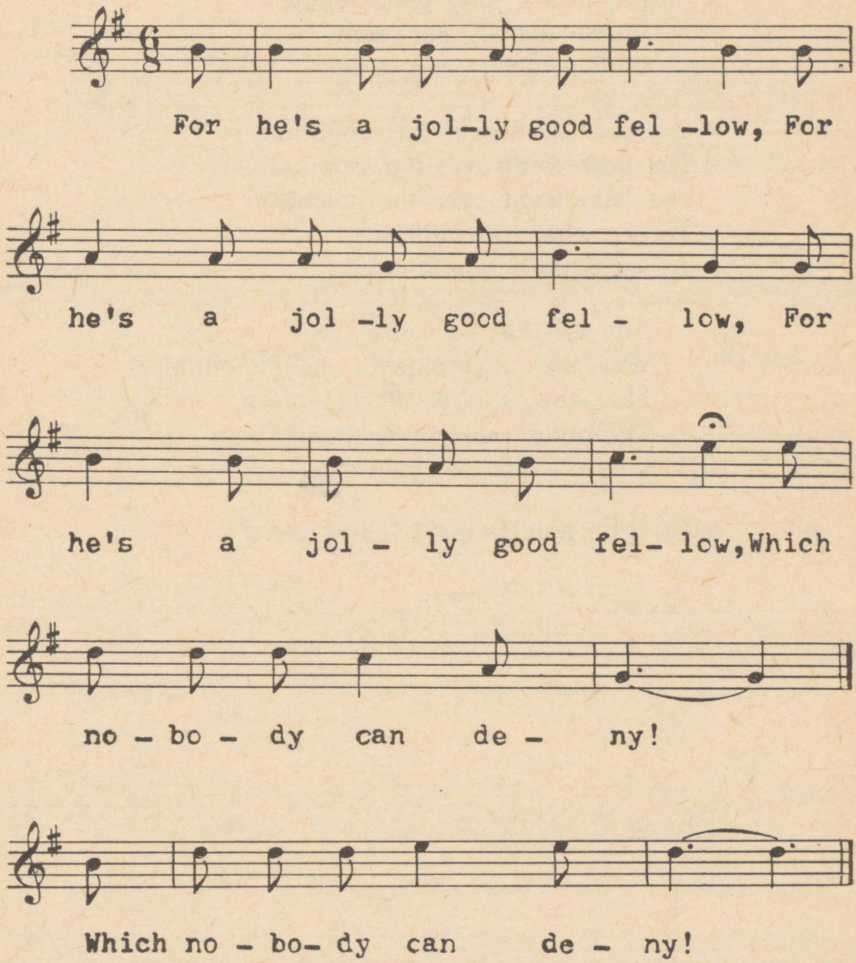
"What is your father, my pretty maid?
What is your father, my pretty maid?"
"My father's a farmer, Sir," she said,
"Sir," she said, "Sir," she said,
"My Father's a farmer, Sir," she said.

"What is your fortune, my pretty maid?
What is your fortune, my pretty maid?"
"My face is my fortune, Sir," she said,
"Sir," she said, "Sir," she said,
"My face is my fortune, Sir," she said.

"Then I can't marry you, my pretty maid!
Then I can't marry you, my pretty maid!"
"Nobody asked you, Sir," she said,
"Sir," she said, "Sir," she said,
"Nobody asked you, Sir," she said.

---

a-milking = **milking**
sir [səː] härra
if you please kui soovite
fortune ['fɔːtʃən] varandus


For he's a jol-ly good fel-low, For
he's a jol-ly good fel- low, For
he's a jol- ly good fel- low, Which
no- bo- dy can de- ny!
Which no- bo- dy can de- ny!

For he's a jolly good fellow,
For he's a jolly good fellow,
For he's a jolly good fellow,
Which nobody can deny!
Which nobody can deny!

The bear went over the mountain,
The bear went over the mountain,
The bear went over the mountain,
To see what he could see,
To see what he could see.

And all that he could see
Was the other side of the mountain,
The other side of the mountain,
The other side of the mountain,
Was all that he could see.

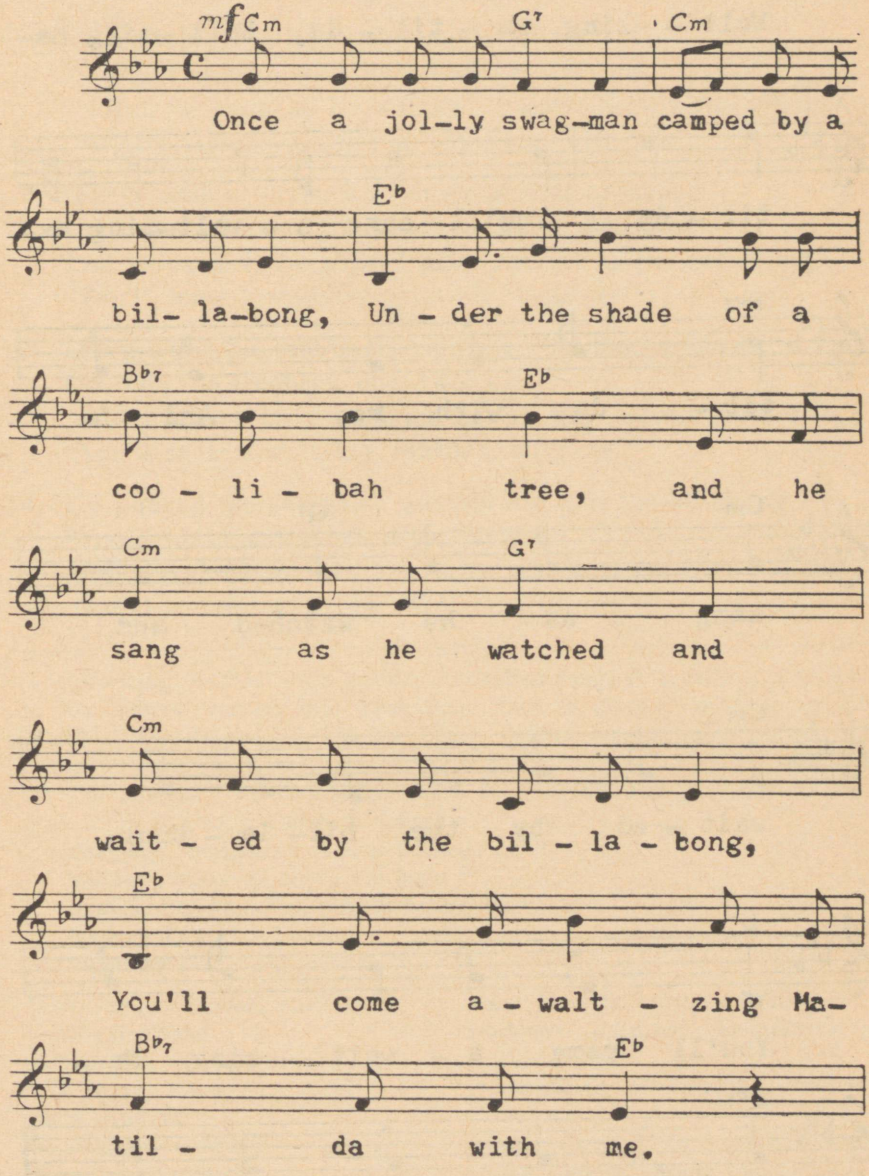
For he's a jolly good fellow *etc.*

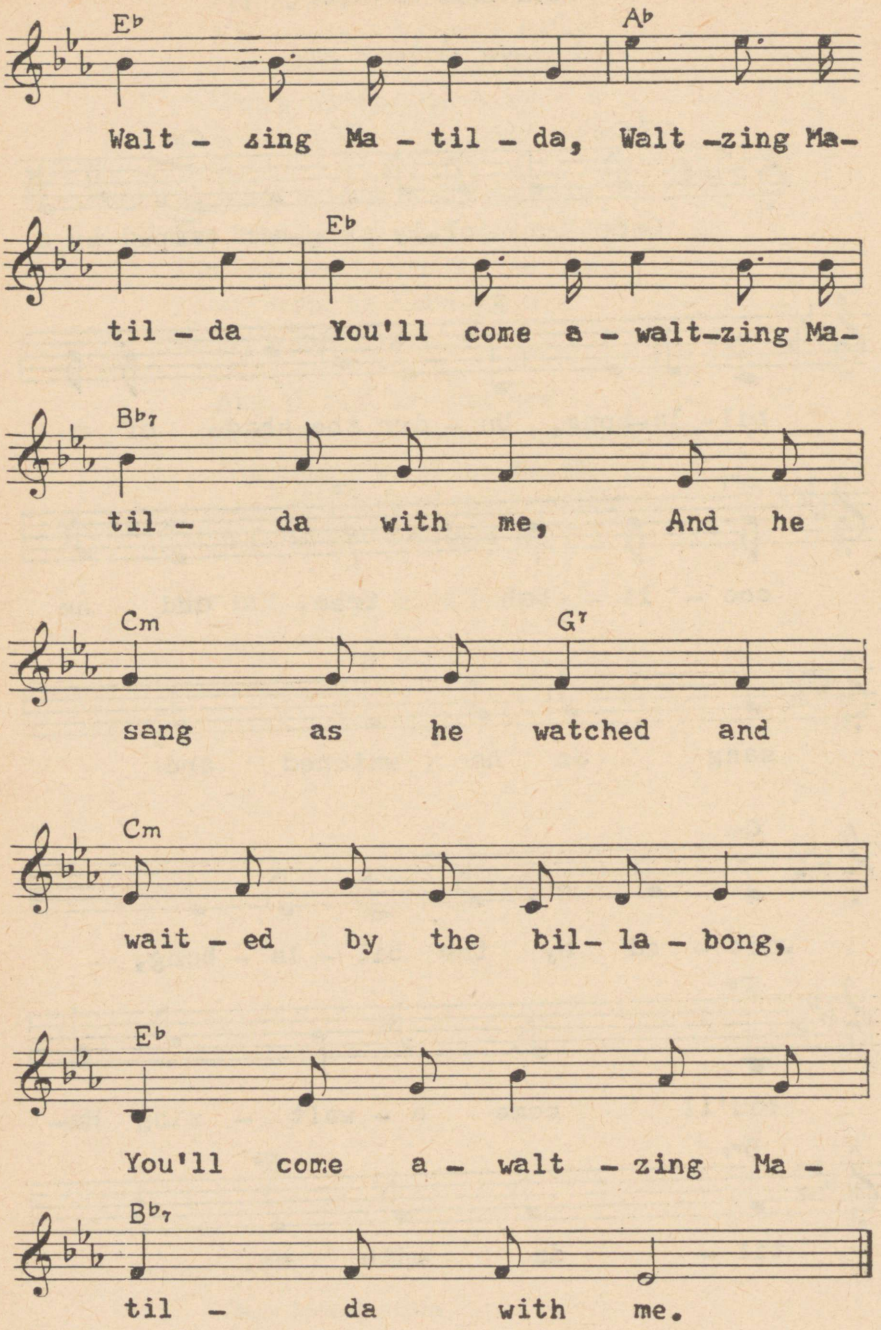
---

deny [di'nai] eitama

WALTZING MATILDA.

A popular Australian song.




E♭
A♭
Walt - zing Ma - til - da, Walt - zing Ma-
E♭
til - da You'll come a - walt-zing Ma-
B♭7
til - da with me, And he
Cm
G7
sang as he watched and
Cm
wait - ed by the bil- la - bong,
E♭
You'll come a - walt - zing Ma -
B♭7
til - da with me.

1. Once a **jolly** swagman camped by a billabong,
Under the **shade** of a coolibah-tree,
And he sang as he watched and waited by the billabong,
"You'll come a-waltzing, Matilda, with me."

Waltzing Matilda, waltzing Matilda,
You'll come a-waltzing, Matilda, with me,
And he sang as he watched and waited by the billabong,
"You'll come a-waltzing, Matilda, with me."

2. Down came a jumbuck to drink at that billabong,
Up jumped the swagman and seized it with **glee,**
And he sang as he **shoved** that jumbuck in his tuckerbag,
"You'll come a-waltzing, Matilda, with me."

3. Down came the **stockman,** riding on his **thoroughbred,**
Up rode the **troopers,** one, two, three.
"Where's that jolly jumbuck you've got in your tuckerbag?"
"You'll come a-waltzing, Matilda, with me."

4. Up jumped the swagman and **sprang** into the billabong,
"You'll never catch me **alive,**" said he.
And his ghost may be heard as you pass by that billabong,
"You'll come a-waltzing, Matilda, with me."

"Waltzing Matilda" is a popular Australian song. Originally it was sung by unemployed workers who went from place to place, looking for a job. "Matilda" was the name that they gave to their bundle (swag) which they carried on their back.

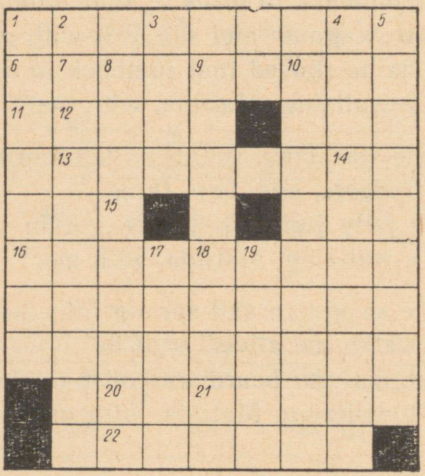
The following words are used only in Australia, and you will not find them in an English-Estonian dictionary:

swagman ['swægmən] rändav tööotsija
billabong ['biləbɔŋ] seisva vee kogu
coolibah-tree ['ku:libɑ:] puuliik Lõuna-Austraalias
jumbuck ['dʒʌmbʌk] oinas
tuckerbag ['tʌkəbæg] moonakott

Australian [ɔɪs'treiliən] austraalia
Matilda [mə'tildə]
waltz [wɔls] valssi tantsima
jolly ['dʒɔli] lõbus
shade [ʃeid] vari
a-waltzing = **waltzing**
glee [gli:] lõbu, lust
shove [ʃʌv] tõukama, lükkama
stockman ['stɔkmən] loomakasvataja (Austraalias)
thoroughbred ['θʌrəbred] puhastverd (hobune)
trooper ['tru:pə] *Am.* ratsapolitseinik
spring, sprang, sprung hüppama
alive [ə'laiv] elus

GROSSWORD PUZZLE 1.

(after Lesson 4.)



From left to right:

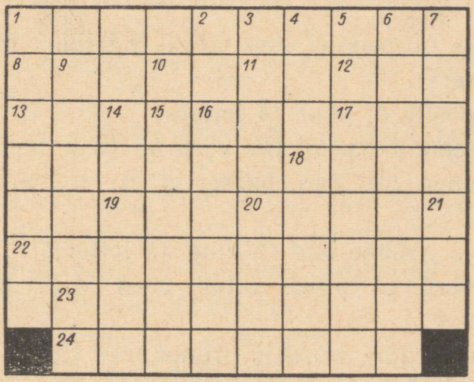
2. The opposite of *cheap* (4 letters).
3. A verb which means *to come to a place* (6 letters).
6. When you are ..., you must rest (5 letters).
8. A colour (3 letters).
9. An animal that barks (3 letters).
12. The front of the head (4 letters).
13. An adverb which means *at last* (7 letters).
16. Every tree has them (*singular* — 6 letters).
20. The opposite of *old* (3 letters).
21. The past tense of *write* (5 letters).
22. The same as *centre* (6 letters).

Down:

1. A pronoun (2 letters).
2. If two things are not the same, there is a ... between them (10 letters).
4. The English word for *väga* (4 letters).
5. We put a letter in it and write the address on it (8 letters).
6. The English word for *tüli* and *tülitama* (7 letters).
7. A conjunction (2 letters).
8. It drops from the clouds (4 letters).
9. When something is not living (4 letters).
10. A kind of art museum (7 letters).
11. A hundred kopecks (6 letters).
14. The opposite of *old* (5 letters).
15. The English word for *nael* (4 letters).
17. Each of us has one (4 letters).
18. Many people together (5 letters).
19. The past tense of *hear* (5 letters).

CROSSWORD PUZZLE 2.

(after Lesson 8.)



From left to right:

1. One of the three "R's" (10 letters).
3. The past tense of *meet* (3 letters).
8. It is an old ... all over the world to wish one another a Happy New Year on the first of January (9 letters).

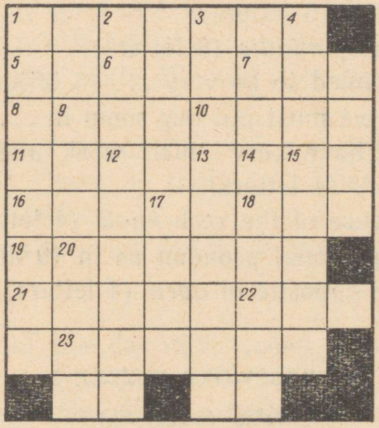
13. What we do with our ears (4 letters).
16. A synonym of *receive* (3 letters).
18. A personal pronoun (2 letters).
19. The day and evening before New Year's Day (3 letters).
20. The plural of *man* (3 letters).
22. The third principal part of the verb *take* (5 letters).
23. We ... on the light when it gets dark (4 letters).
24. Twelve o'clock at night (8 letters).

D o w n:

1. A sportsman who goes in for track-and-field events (7 letters).
2. The opposite of *low* (4 letters).
4. This word is translated *kas* when it is used together with the conjunction *or* (6 letters).
5. The opposite of *bottom* (3 letters).
6. The English word for *huvi* (8 letters).
7. A place where animals as well as people take part in the performances. We can see acrobats ['ækrəbæts] there too (6 letters).
9. A verb which means to *say again* (6 letters).
10. A person who drives a car, a tractor or a combine (6 letters).
11. A group of people who work together or play a game together (4 letters).
12. The opposite of *shut* (4 letters).
14. The present tense of the verb *be* (3 letters).
15. In summer we can bathe in it; in winter it freezes (5 letters).
17. Twelve ... make one shilling (5 letters).
18. An adverb of place often used with the verb *come* (4 letters).
21. As a noun, this word is pronounced [juːs], as a verb it is pronounced [juːz] (3 letters).

CROSSWORD PUZZLE 3.

(after Lesson 10.)



From left to right:

1. A number: one plus one (3 letters).
2. The English verb for *pakkuma* (5 letters).
5. The past tense of the verb *lead* (3 letters).
6. A verb that is pronounced [dʌz] (4 letters).
7. What we do with our eyes (3 letters).
9. Fire does it (4 letters).
10. It joins the head and the body. You can wear a collar round it (4 letters).
11. In class we usually do more ... work and less written work (4 letters).
14. The third principal part of this verb is *sown* (3 letters).
16. We usually carry water in it (6 letters).
18. The English word for *püüdma, proovima* (3 letters).
19. A personal pronoun (2 letters).
21. It is worn on the foot (4 letters).
22. We write with it (3 letters).
23. A personal pronoun — the same as in No 19.

Down:

3. Usually a garden is surrounded by it (5 letters).
4. When a sportsman breaks it, he becomes a champion (6 letters).

8. Somebody's work or his place of work (3 letters).

9. We can paint with it; we can clean our teeth with it; we can clean our coats with it (5 letters).

12. A preposition (6 letters).

13. A synonym *of middle* (6 letters).

14. Cissy pretended to be very ... (6 letters).

15. Every day we must put our room in ... (5 letters).

16. When you have very much work and very little time, you say you are ... (4 letters).

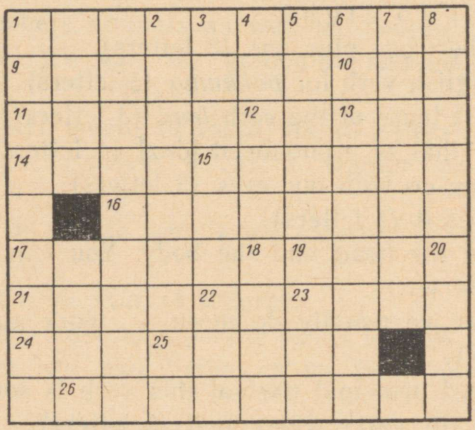
17. The past tense of the verb *know* (4 letters).

19. The same personal pronoun as in 19 and 23 (*see above*).

20. A verb, the opposite of *open* (4 letters).

CROSSWORD PUZZLE 4.

(after Lesson 13.)



From left to right:

1. The time from Saturday afternoon to Monday morning (7 letters).

6. A synonym of automobile ['ɔːtouməbiːl] (3 letters).

9. When you are hungry, you want to ... (3 letters).

10. The first number (3 letters).

11. If there is a hole in your stocking, you must ... it (4 letters).

14. We use it when we darn and sew (6 letters).

15. The past tense of the verb *leave* (4 letters).

17. The word that is translated as *(voodi)lina* and also as *(paberi)leht* (5 letters).

21. It is worn by girls and women (5 letters).

22. One of the two words that is pronounced [siː] (3 letters).

23. It is round and white. We boil it or fry it before we eat it (3 letters).

24. A pronoun that means *everything* or *everybody* (3 letters).

25. We already have a radio- ..., soon we are going to buy a TV ... (3 letters).

26. A noun from the verb *laugh* (8 letters).

Down:

1. The name of the day that comes between Tuesday and Thursday (9 letters).

2. A noun from the adjective *kind* (8 letters).

3. The opposite of *late* (5 letters).

4. The opposite of *ever* (5 letters).

5. If two things are not the same, then they are ... (9 letters).

6. If you want to know the price of something, you ask, "How much does it ...?" (4 letters).

7. What you must do when you are asked a question (6 letters).

8. The opposite of *go away* (6 letters).

12. An adverb often used with adjectives (4 letters).

13. Some think that Scottish people are ..., but that is not true (6 letters).

16. What we usually do to potatoes with a knife before we boil or fry them (4 letters).

18. The English word for *veel, alles, siiski* (3 letters).

19. The money that we pay for our flat every month (4 letters).

20. The English for *vajama* (4 letters).

21. The opposite of *night* (3 letters).

§ 1. SÕNADE TULETAMINE. WORD-BUILDING.

SÕNADE TULETAMINE SUFIKSITE JA PREFIKSITE ABIL.

1. Sagedamini esinevad nimisõna sufiksid (järelliited).

-er abil tuletatakse tegijat tähendavaid nimisõnu peamiselt tegusõnadest, näit. work — work**er**, teach — teach**er**, write — writ**er**, swim — swimm**er**;

-ing reading (*lugemine*), writing, running, lying, building;

-ist communist, Marxist, novelist;

-ism communism, Marxism, socialism;

-ion demonstration, dictation, revolution, excursion, direction, composition, tradition;

-ness darkness (*pimedus*), illness, cleverness, kindness;

-ment government, apartment, compliment;

-ship friendship, championship, leadership (*juhtimine*).

2. Sagedamini esinevad omadussõna sufiksid.

-ful useful, beautiful, careful, successful;

-less useless, hopeless, noiseless, friendless;

-y dusty, dirty, sunny, healthy, rocky, thirsty, hungry;

-al cultural, physical, international, political;

-ish foolish, childish (*lapsik, lapselik*), greenish (*rohekas*); English, Scottish;

-en woollen, wooden, golden;

-ous famous, dangerous.

3. **Sagedamini esinevad prefiksid (eesliited).**

un- abil tuletatakse eitava tähendusega omadussõnu, näit. happy — **un**happy, known — **un**known, conscious — **un**conscious, ja tegusõnu, näit. dress — **un**dress, pack — **un**pack.

re- abil tuletatakse tegusõnu (tähendus — uuesti, veel kord), näit. write — **re**write ['ri:'rait], organize — **re**-organize ['ri'ɔ:gənaiz].

§ 2. UMBMÄÄRASED ASESÕNAD. THE INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

ONE, ALL, BOTH, OTHER, ANOTHER.

One.

Asesõnal o n e on mitu tähendust.

1. Asesõna o n e asendab nimisõna ainsuses ja o n e s — nimisõna mitmuses, kui tahetakse vältida sama nimisõna kordamist. Asesõna o n e (*mitm.* o n e s) esineb täiendiga (the g r e e n one, the y e l l o w ones; t h i s one, t h a t one). O n e(s) selles tähenduses jääb tõlkimata.

Vilma took **the brown bag,** I'll take **the green one.**
Vilma võttis pruuni koti, mina võtan rohelise.

Leili put on **the old gloves,** and I'll put on **the new ones.**
Leili pani kätte vanad kindad, kuid mina panen uued.

This book is for Elmar, and **that one** is for Tiit.
See raamat (siin) on Elmari jaoks ja see (seal) on Tiidu jaoks.

2. O n e kasutatakse ka umbisikulise asesõnana, millel on üldistav tähendus *üks, keegi, igaüks*, mis sageli jääb tõlkimata.

One must always think before **one** speaks.
Alati peab mõtlema, enne kui kõnelda.

When **one** is ill, **one** must stay in bed.
Kui ollakse haige, peab voodisse jääma.

Umbisikulisel asesõnal o n e on omastav kääne o n e's.

One must do **one's** duty.
Igaüks peab täitma oma kohust.

One must wash **one's** hands before meals.
Enne söömist peab (oma) käsi pesema.

All, both.

Kui umbmäärased asesõnad **all** (kõik, kogu) ja **both** (mõlemad) laiendavad alust, võivad nad seista:

1. nimisõna ees

All the boys went fishing yesterday.
All the boys were busy yesterday.
All the boys have gone home already.

Both (the) boys went fishing yesterday.
Both (the) boys have gone home already.

2. samal kohal, kus umbmäärased ajamäärsõnad *always*, *never* jt.

a) tegusõna lihtaja ees:

The boys **all** went fishing yesterday.
The boys **both** went fishing yesterday.
They **all** went home an hour ago.
They **both** went home an hour ago.

b) tegusõna liitaegade korral esimese abiverbi järel:

The boys have **all** gone home already.
They have **both** gone home already.
The letters have **all** been posted already.
The letters have **both** been posted already.

c) tegusõna b e Present ja Past Indefinite vormide järel:

The boys are **all** present.
The boys were **both** present.
They were **all** present.
They are **both** present.

d) modaalverbi ja infinitiivi vahel:

The boys must **all** come here at two.
The boys must **both** come here at two.
They must **all** come here early.
They must **both** come here early.

V õ r r e l g e:

The boys **always** play here.	The boys **all** play here.
The boys will **always** play here.	The boys will **all** play here.
The boys are **always** here at two.	The boys are **all** here.
The boys must **always** come here at two.	The boys must **all** come here at two.

Kui umbmäärased asesõnad a l l ja b o t h laiendavad sihitist ja määrust, seisavad nad nimisõna ees, kuid asesõna järel:

Do you know **all the boys?**	Do you know **them all?**
There were mistakes in **both exercises.**	There were mistakes in **them both.**

M ä r k u s. Nagu teisedki umbmäärased asesõnad (näit. *many, some*) võivad a l l ja b o t h esineda ka koos eessõnaga *of*:

Do you know **both of them?**
Kas sa tunned neid mõlemaid?
All of them had left already.
Nad kõik olid juba läinud.

Other, another.

1. Umbmäärast asesõna other tarvitatakse niihästi ainsuses kui ka mitmuses esineva nimisõnaga:

> The **other boy** was Tiit Rebane.
> Teine poiss oli Tiit Rebane.
>
> The **other boys** are cleaning the tools.
> Teised poisid puhastavad tööriistu.

2. Asesõnu the other (teine) ja the others (teised) tarvitatakse ka ilma nimisõnata:

> One tent was much larger than **the other.**
> Üks telk oli teisest palju suurem.
>
> Two boys are putting up the tent, **the others** are making a fire.
> Kaks poissi püstitavad telki, teised teevad lõket.

3. the other tähendab *teine* kahest:

> There were two bags there: one belonged to Edna, **the other** to her sister.
> Seal oli kaks kandekotti: üks kuulus Ednale, teine tema õele.

4. Another tähendab *veel üks* või *teine samasugune* mitme hulgast:

> I have eaten one apple. May I take **another** (apple)?
> Ma sõin ühe õuna. Kas ma tohin võtta veel ühe?

Each, every, each other.

Asesõna each tähendab *iga, igaüks üksikult* piiratud arvust. Kahe eseme või isiku puhul tõlgitakse each sõnaga "kumbki".

There were many children there. **Each child** got a present.
Seal oli palju lapsi. Iga laps sai kingituse.
There were two boys there. **Each** got a present.
Seal oli kaks poissi. Kumbki sai kingituse.

Asesõna e v e r y tähendab üldistavalt *iga* piiramata arvust:

Every schoolboy must wear a school cap.
Iga koolipoiss peab kandma koolimütsi.

Ühend e a c h o t h e r tähendab *teineteist, teineteisele* jne.:

Jack and Jim see **each other** every day.
Jack ja Jim näevad teineteist iga päev.

§ 3. ABI- JA MODAALVERBIDE LÜHIVORMID.

THE SHORT FORMS OF AUXILIARY AND MODAL VERBS.

Kõnekeeles tarvitatakse abitegusõnade täisvormide asemel lühivorme. Eitavas vormis esineb *not* asemel **n't.**

1. **be**

I am = **I'm** [aim]
he is = **he's** [hiːz]
she is = **she's** [ʃiːz]
it is = **it's** [its]
we are = **we're** [wiə]
you are = **you're** [juə]
they are = **they're** [ðeiə]

I am not = **I'm not** [aim ˈnɔt]
he is not = **he isn't** [hi ˈiznt]
she is not = **she isn't** [ʃi ˈiznt]
it is not = **it isn't** [it ˈiznt]
we are not = **we aren't** [wi ˈaːnt]
you are not = **you aren't** [ju ˈaːnt]
they are not = **they aren't** [ðei ˈaːnt]

I was not = **I wasn't** [ai ˈwɔznt]
we were not = **we weren't** [wi ˈwəːnt]

There is = **there's** [ðɛəz, ðəz]
there are = **there're** [[ðɛərə, ðərə]

what is = **what's** [wɔts]
that is = **that's** [ðæts]
who is = **who's** [huːz]

2. have

I have = **I've** [aiv]	I have not = **I haven't** [ai 'hævnt]
he has = **he's** [hi:z]	he has not = **he hasn't** [hi 'hæznt]
she has = **she's** [ʃi:z]	she has not = **she hasn't** [ʃi 'hæznt]
it has = **it's** [its]	it has not = **it hasn't** [it 'hæznt]
we have = **we've** [wi:v]	we have not = **we haven't** [wi 'hævnt]
you have = **you've** [ju:v]	you have not = **you haven't** [ju 'hævnt]
they have = **they've** [ðeiv]	they have not = **they haven't** [ðei 'hævnt]
I had = **I'd** [aid]	I had not = **I hadn't** [ai 'hædnt]
he had = **he'd** [hi:d] *jne.*	he had not = **he hadn't** [hi 'hædnt] *jne.*

3. do

I do not = **I don't** [ai 'dount]
he does not = **he doesn't** [hi 'dʌznt]
she does not = **she doesn't** [ʃi 'dʌznt]
it does not = **it doesn't** [it 'dʌznt]
we do not = **we don't** [wi 'dount]
you do not = **you don't** [ju 'dount]
they do not = **they don't** [ðei 'dount]

4. shall, will

I shall = **I'll** [ail]	I shall not = **I shan't** [ai 'ʃa:nt]
he will = **he'll** [hi:l]	he will not = **he won't** [hi 'wount]
she will = **she'll** [ʃi:l]	she will not = **she won't** [ʃi 'wount]
it will = **it'll** [itl]	it will not = **it won't** [it 'wount]
we shall = **we'll** [wi:l]	we shall not = **we shan't** [wi 'ʃa:nt]
you will = **you'll** [ju:l]	you will not = **you won't** [ju 'wount]
they will = **they'll** [ðeil]	they will not = **they won't** [ðei 'wount]
who will = **who'll** [hu:l]	

5. should, would

I should = **I'd** [aid]	I should not = **I shouldn't** [ai 'ʃudnt]
he would = **he'd** [hi:d]	he would not = **he wouldn't** [hi 'wudnt]
she would = **she'd** [ʃi:d]	she would not = **she wouldn't** [ʃi 'wudnt]
we should = **we'd** [wi:d]	it would not = **it wouldn't** [it 'wudnt]
you would = **you'd** [ju:d]	we should not = **we shouldn't** [wi 'ʃudnt]
they would = **they'd** [ðeid]	you would not = **you wouldn't** [ju 'wudnt]
who would = **who'd** [hu:d]	they would not = **they wouldn't** [ðei 'wudnt]

6. can; could; must; let

I cannot = **I can't** [ai 'kɑ:nt]
I could not = **I couldn't** [ai 'kudnt]

I must not = **I mustn't** [ai 'mʌsnt]

let us = **let's** [lets]

§ 4. THE PRESENT PERFECT PASSIVE.

Passiivi täisminevik (the Present Perfect Passive) moodustatakse abiverbi **be** Present Perfect vormidest (**have been, has been**) ja pööratava verbi 3. põhivormist.

A big skating-rink **has been made** near our school this winter.
Meie kooli lähedusse rajati sel talvel suur liuväli.

Some apple-trees **have been planted** by the pupils of our class.
Meie kooli õpilased on istutanud mõned õunapuud.

The Present Perfect Passive of the verb **SEND**

Jaatav Affirmative	I have been sent	we have been sent
	you have been sent	you have been sent
	he / she / it has been sent	they have been sent
Eitav Negative	I have not been sent	we have not been sent
	you have not been sent	you have not been sent
	he / she / it has not been sent	they have not been sent
Küsiv Interrogative	have I been sent?	have we been sent?
	have you been sent?	have you been sent?
	has he / she / it been sent?	have they been sent?

§ 5. THE PAST PERFECT PASSIVE.

Passiivi enneminevik (the Past Perfect Passive) moodustatakse abiverbi **be** Past Perfect vormist (**had been**) ja pööratava verbi 3. põhivormist.

By eight o'clock all the slogans **had been put up.**
Kella kaheksaks olid kõik loosungid üles pandud.
Enn showed us a plane that **had been made** at their aeromodelling club.
Enn näitas meile lennukit, mis oli tehtud nende mudellennuringis.

The Past Perfect Passive of the verb **SEND**

Jaatav Affirmative	I had been sent	we had been sent
	you had been sent	you had been sent
	he / she / it had been sent	they had been sent
Eitav Negative	I had not been sent	we had not been sent
	you had not been sent	you had not been sent
	he / she / it had not been sent	they had not been sent
Küsiv Interrogative	had I been sent?	had we been sent?
	had you been sent?	had you been sent?
	had he / she / it been sent?	had they been sent?

§ 6. OLEVIKU KESKSÕNA. THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

Oleviku kesksõna moodustatakse infinitiivist lõpu **-ing** abil, näit. look — l o o k i n g, shut — s h u t t i n g, come — c o m i n g, lie — l y i n g.

Oleviku kesksõna tarvitatakse:

1. määruslikus lauselühendis; tõlgitakse eesti keelde *des-vormi* abil ning tavaliselt eraldatakse komaga.

Hearing that, Miss Roy opened her eyes.
Seda kuuldes avas Miss Roy silmad.

He came into the room, **shutting the door noiselessly.**
Ta tuli tuppa, sulgedes käratult ukse.

M ä r k u s. Juhul kui kesksõna tarvitatakse ajamääruslause lühendina, võib tema ees seista sidesõna *when* või *while.*

When translating from English into Estonian, I always use a dictionary.
Kui ma inglise keelest eesti keelde tõlgin, kasutan ma alati sõnastikku.
He had an accident **while** coming here.
Siia tulles juhtus tal õnnetus.

2. nimisõna ees täiendi funktsioonis; tõlgitakse eesti keelde *v-kesksõna* abil:

Have you **running** water in your house?
Kas teil on majas veevärk?

3. täiendilises lauselühendis; tõlgitakse eesti keelde *täiendlausega* või *v-kesksõna* abil:

The train **leaving Tallinn at** 8 will reach Pärnu at noon.
Rong, mis väljub Tallinnast kell 8, jõuab Pärnu keskpäeval.

4. konstruktsioonis *sihitis oleviku kesksõnaga* verbide s e e, h e a r, w a t c h jt. meeltetaju väljendavate verbide järel; tõlgitakse eesti keelde *mas-vormi* abil (vt. § 10 (2) lk. 170).

§ 7. MINEVIKU KESKSÕNA. THE PAST PARTICIPLE.

Mineviku kesksõna (tegusõna 3. põhivorm) tarvitatakse täiendi funktsioonis:

1) nimisõna ees; tõlgitakse eesti keelde sihiliste verbide korral *tud-kesksõna* abil ja sihitute verbide korral *nud-kesksõna* abil.

Do you like **fried** potatoes?
Kas sa armastad praetud kartuleid?

We skated on the **frozen** river.
Me uisutasime kinnikülmunud jõel.

2) lauselühendis nimisõna järel; tõlgitakse eesti keelde täiendlause või *tud-kesksõna* abil.

The report **handed in by the director** was not long.
Direktori poolt esitatud aruanne ei olnud pikk.
Aruanne, mille direktor esitas, ei olnud pikk.

§ 8. GERUNDIUM. THE GERUND.

Gerundium on verbi käändeline vorm, millel eesti keeles täpne vaste puudub. Gerundiumil on nii nimisõna kui ka verbi omadusi. Vormilt sarnaneb ta oleviku kesksõnaga.

1) Gerundium võib olla lauses aluseks või sihitiseks nagu nimisõnagi:

Reading is difficult for little children.
Lugemine on väikestele lastele raske.

When did you begin **learning** English?
Millal te hakkasite inglise keelt õppima?

2) Gerundiumi võib tarvitada eessõnaga nagu nimisõnagi:

On **hearing** the news she became very serious.
Kuuldes uudist, muutus ta väga tõsiseks.

We walked quite a long way without **meeting** anybody.
Me kõndisime päris tüki maad kedagi kohtamata (ilma et me oleksime kedagi kohanud).

3) Gerundiumil võib olla sihitis ja määrus nagu verbil:

After **looking** for my umbrella (*sihitis*) everywhere (*määrus*), I decided that I had left it in the bus.

4) Gerundium tõlgitakse eesti keelde mitmel viisil: *mine-lõpulise* nimisõnaga, *da-tegevusnimega*, kõrvallausega, *mata-vormi* abil (kui gerundium esineb eessõnaga *without*).

He left the room **without saying** a word.
Ta lahkus sõnagi lausumata toast.
Ta lahkus toast, ilma et oleks sõnagi lausunud.

§ 9. MÄÄRSÕNADE VÕRDLUSASTMED.

THE DEGREES OF COMPARISON OF ADVERBS.

Nagu omadussõnadel nii on ka määrsõnadel võrdlusastmed. Ühesilbiliste määrsõnade keskvõrre moodustatakse sufiksi **-er** ja ülivõrre sufiksi **-est** abil:

fast	kiiresti	**faster**	kiiremini	**fastest**	kõige kiiremini
late	hilja	**later**	hiljem	**latest**	kõige hiljem
hard	kõvasti	**harder**	kõvemini	**hardest**	kõige kõvemini

Kahe- ja enamasilbiliste määrsõnade võrdlusastmed moodustatakse enamasti **more** ja **most** abil:

clearly	selgelt	**more clearly**	selgemini	**most clearly**	kõige selgemini
seldom	harva	**more seldom**	harvemini	**most seldom**	kõige harvemini

Määrsõna **early** (vara) võrdlusastmed moodustatakse sufiksite **-er** ja **-est** abil: e a r l y, e a r l i e r, e a r l i e s t.

Määrsõnade **often, quickly, slowly** võrdlusastmed moodustatakse kahel viisil:

often	sageli	**more often** **oftener**	sagedamini	**most often** **oftenest**	kõige sagedamini
quickly	kiiresti	**more quickly** **quicker**	kiiremini	**most quickly** **quickest**	kõige kiiremini
slowly	aeglaselt	**more slowly** **slower**	aeglasemalt	**most slowly** **slowest**	kõige aeglasemalt

Järgmiste määrsõnade võrdlusastmed moodustatakse ebareeglipäraselt:

well	hästi	**better**	paremini	**best**	kõige paremini
badly	halvasti	**worse**	halvemini	**worst**	kõige halvemini
much	palju	**more**	enam	**most**	kõige enam
little	vähe	**less**	vähem	**least**	kõige vähem

§ 10. LIITSIHITIS. THE COMPLEX OBJECT.

Konstruktsioone *sihitis infinitiiviga* ja *sihitis kesksõnaga* nimetatakse lauseõpetuses *liitsihitiseks.*

I saw **them come in** (*sihitis infinitiiviga*).
I saw **them running away** (*sihitis kesksõnaga*).

1. Konstruktsiooni *sihitis infinitiiviga* tarvitatakse järgmiste verbidega:

a) see, hear, watch, notice, feel ja mõnede teiste meeltetaju väljendavate verbidega. Infinitiiv on sel juhul ilma partiklita *to.* Konstruktsioon tõlgitakse sihitislause või *vat-vormi* abil.

We saw **two boys come into the classroom.**
Me nägime kaht poissi klassi tulevat.
Me nägime, et kaks poissi tulid klassi.

I watched **him pick up a book.**
Ma vaatasin, kuidas ta raamatu maast üles tõstis.

b) make (*midagi tegema sundima*) ja *let* (*midagi teha laskma*). Infinitiivi tarvitatakse ilma partiklita. Konstruktsioon tõlgitakse *ma-* või *da-tegevusnime* abil.

Cissy's answers made **them laugh.**
Cissy vastused panid nad naerma.
Don't let **the fire go out.**
Ära lase tuld kustuda.

b) want, like, hate ja teiste tahet väljendavate verbidega. Infinitiivi tarvitatakse sel juhul partikliga *to*. Konstruktsioon tõlgitakse sihitislause abil.

He wanted **Cissy to go to the old gentleman's house.**
Ta tahtis, et Cissy läheks vanahärra juurde.

c) ask, tell, order, expect ja teiste käsku või palvet väljendavate verbidega. Infinitiivi tarvitatakse partikliga *to*. Konstruktsioon tõlgitakse *da-tegevusnime* või sihitislause abil.

He asked **Cissy to take a parcel there.**
Ta palus Cissyt viia pakk sinna.

The teacher ordered **Orchard to write two hundred lines.**
Õpetaja käskis Orchard'il kirjutada 200 rida.

2. Konstruktsiooni *sihitis oleviku kesksõnaga* tarvitatakse verbidega see, hear, watch, feel, smell, find, leave ja mõnede teistega. Konstruktsioon tõlgitakse sel korral sihitislause või *mas-vormi* abil.

Dare heard **the boys laughing in the long corridor.**
Dare kuulis, kuidas poisid naersid pikas koridoris.
Dare kuulis poisse naermas pikas koridoris.

He found **them playing draughts in the empty classroom.**
Ta leidis nad tühjas klassis kabet mängimas.

LIITSIHITISE KOONDTABEL.

Konstruktsioonid *sihitis infinitiiviga* ja *sihitis kesksõnaga.*

see, hear, watch, notice, feel, make, let	SIHITIS + INFINITIIV
see, hear, watch, notice, feel, smell, find, leave	SIHITIS + OLEVIKU KESKSÕNA
want, like, hate, ask, tell, order, help, expect	SIHITIS + TO + INFINITIIV

§ 11. TINGIMUSLAUSED. CONDITIONAL SENTENCES.

Tingimuslaused koosnevad pealausest ja kõrvallausest, mis algab sidesõnaga **if** (*if-lause*).

> He will come here tomorrow **if** he has time.
> **If** he has time, he will come here tomorrow.

Inglise keeles esineb kõige sagedamini kolme tüüpi tingimuslauseid, kus aegade tarvitamine pea- ja kõrvallauses allub eri reeglitele.

I	*Pres. Indef.* If he **comes** here soon, *tuleb*	*Fut. Indef.* he **will get** a good ticket. *saab*
II	*Past Indef.* If he **came** here now, *tuleks*	should / would + Infinitive he **would get** a good ticket. *saaks*
III	*Past Perfect* If he **had come** here yesterday, *oleks tulnud*	should / would + *have* + Past Participle he **would have got a ticket.** *oleks saanud*

tüüp	Kõrvallauses	Pealausės
I	Present Indefinite	Future Indefinite
II	Past Indefinite	Should (would) + Infinitive
III	Past Perfect	Should (would) + have + Past Participle

Märkus. 1. Teise tüübi *if-lauses* esineb sageli ainsuse 1. ja 3. pöördes was asemel were:

If I **were** you, I should read more. Kui ma oleksin teie asemel, ma loeksin rohkem.
He would help you if he **were** here. Ta aitaks teid, kui ta oleks siin.

Märkus. 2. Kaasaegses inglise keeles tarvitatakse tingimuslausetes sageli should asemel esimeses pöördes would.

I **would** go there if I had time = I **should** go there if I had time.

§ 12. LIIGENDATUD KÜSIMUSED. DISJUNCTIVE QUESTIONS.

("Tail Questions")

1. Liigendatud küsimused koosnevad jutustavast lausest ja sellele lisatud lühikesest üldküsimusest. Kui esimene neist on jaatav, on teine eitav, ja vastupidi. Üldküsimus on alati eraldatud pealausest komaga.

Potato digging is over, **isn't it?** Kartulivõtmine on lõppenud, eks ole?
Potato digging isn't over yet, **is it?** Ega kartulivõtmine pole veel lõppenud?

2. Liigendatud küsimuse teine osa (üldküsimus) koosneb vastavast asesõnast ja jutustava lause öeldises esinevast abi- või modaalverbist:

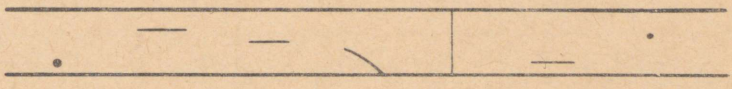
The Y.C.L. meeting **hasn't** begun yet, **has it?** Ega komsomolikoosolek pole veel alanud?
Toivo **can** drive a combine, **can't** he? Toivo oskab ju kombaini juhtida, eks ole?

3. Kui jutustavas lauses abiverb puudub (ajavormis Present Indefinite ja Past Indefinite), tarvitatakse üldküsimuses vastavalt do (does) või did.

The boys **like** to work in the field, **don't** they?
Poistele meeldib põllul töötada, eks ole?

Ivar **worked** in a fishermen's brigade last summer, **didn't** he?
Ivar töötas möödunud suvel kaluribrigaadis, eks ole?

4. Liigendatud küsimuse esimest osa hääldatakse langeva intonatsiooniga, teist osa aga tõusva intonatsiooniga.



You know Jack Horn, don't you?

§ 13. SIDESÕNA THAT. THE CONJUNCTION THAT.

Sidesõna t h a t (et) võib sihitislause ees puududa.

I know **(that)** he has returned from the south.
She told me **(that)** she had seen you at the concert.

Inglise keeles sihitislauset pealausest komaga ei eraldata.

I hope **you will come to the lecture.**
I hope **that you will come to the lecture.**
Do you know **where it will take place?**

§ 14. EESSÕNA ASEND KÜSILAUSES. THE PLACE OF THE PREPOSITION IN A QUESTION.

Küsilauses seisab eessõna küsiva ase- või määrsõna ees või lause lõpul.

At what are you looking?
What are you looking **at?**

For whom are you waiting?
Who(m) are you waiting **for?**

From where do you come?
Where do you come **from?**

§ 15. SIDESÕNAD. CONJUNCTIONS.

Rinnastavad sidesõnad.

1. **and** ja, ning, kuid	She goes to school at nine **and** returns at two. There was a dictionary on the shelf, **and** some books **and** papers on the desk. Last night Jim went to the club **and** Bill went to the cinema.
2. **as well as** kui ka, samuti	The parents **as well as** the children go in for skiing and skating.
3. **but** aga, kuid, vaid	I knocked, **but** nobody opened the door. He was short **but** strong.
4. **not only ... but also** mitte ainult ... vaid ka	He is **not only** our best athlete **but** (he is) **also** the best pupil in the tenth class.
5. **for** sest	We shall soon know more about the other planets, **for** Soviet science has opened the road into outer space.
6. **or** või, ehk; muidu	Does your brother learn English **or** German at school? Let's hurry **or** we shall certainly be late.
7. **eihter ... or** kas ... või	He will arrive **either** today **or** tomorrow.

1. **when** kui, siis kui, millal	I shall tell him the news **when** he comes back. I'll go there **when** I've had dinner. I don't know **when** I shall come back.
2. **while** sel ajal kui	I shall lay the table **while** you fry the potatoes.
3. **as soon as** niipea kui	We shall start **as soon as** everything is ready.
4. **before** enne kui	They had to rest several times **before** they reached the camp.
5. **until** (= **till**) seni kui, kuni, (mitte) enne kui	I shall wait here **until** you come back. They did not rest once **until** they reached the camp.
6. **since** sest saadik kui	I have not seen him **since** he left school.
7. **after** pärast seda kui	They understood the proverb only **after** the teacher had explained it to them.
8. **as** kui	**As** we approached the mine, the noise grew louder and louder.
9. **as** nagu	It is always best to tell the truth, **as** everybody knows.

10. **as** et, kuna	**As** the day was warm and sunny, we decided to go for a swim. **As** I had no money with me, I couldn't buy the book.
11. **because** sellepärast et, sest	He could not go skating **because** he had a sore throat.
12. **since** kuna, et	I know you are very busy, **since** you are the secretary of the Y.C.L. Committee of your school now.
13. **as ... as** niisama ... kui	Jack is **as** tall **as** you (are). Max runs **as** fast **as** I do. Dick isn't **as** tall **as** Jack.
14. **not so ... as** mitte nii ... kui	Jack is **not so** tall **as** Max. Jack can't run **so** fast **as** Dick.
15. **than** kui (*võrdlemisel*)	Jack is taller **than** you (are). Max runs faster **than** I do.
16. **if** (tingimusel) kui	I shall buy a dictionary tomorrow **if** the shop is open. He would tell us **if** he knew.
17. **if, whether** kas	I asked her **if** she had finished her work. I asked her **whether** she had finished her work (or not).
18. **though** kuigi, ehkki, olgugi et	The mother did not go out of town that day **though** the children had promised her a holiday.
19. **that** et	I heard **that** you had passed all the examinations.

§ 16. EESSÕNAD. PREPOSITIONS.

ABOUT	He likes to talk **about** his travels. Children like stories **about** animals. What do you know **about** it? He asked me **about** my work.
ABOVE	The diver's head was **above** the water now. The temperature is 5 degrees **above** 0 (zero ['ziərou]).
ACROSS	There's a bridge **across** the river. There's a forest **across** the river.
AFTER	I shall go to the cinema **after** school today. Who came in **after** you? Grandmother looks **after** the children. What shall we do **after** that? **After** boiling the mushrooms, she poured off the water.
AGAINST	The workers of the world are **against** war. Nobody said anything **against** the new plan.
ALONG	They walked **along** the road.
AMONG	You are **among** friends. Their tent stood **among** trees and bushes.
AT	He is **at** home; he is sitting **at** his desk. We are **at** a lesson; they are **at** a concert. The stranger was standing **at** the door; he knocked **at** the door. The lecture will begin **at** 8 o'clock. Look **at** that beautiful picture! We arrived **at** the station quite early. Are you laughing **at** me?

BEFORE	We had a short meeting **before** the lessons. You came home **before** me. Wash your face and hands **before** going to bed.
BEHIND	Aunt Polly found Tom **behind** the door. He hid himself **behind** a tree.
BESIDE	The man took a seat **beside** the stranger.
BETWEEN	Betty sat **between** her sister and her brother. Our tent stood **between** two big trees. What is the difference **between** these two plants?
BY	Do you go to town **by** bus or **by** train? **By** 5 o'clock they had all finished their work. The letter was written **by** my brother. The work was done **by** machines. Our houses are lighted **by** electricity. You can learn much **by** listening to the radio. We shall learn the poem **by** heart. **By** my watch it is one o'clock already. Did you do this work **by** yourself?
DOWN	The boys ran **down** the hill. The ship sailed **down** the river.
DURING	We have lunch **during** the long break. **During** the spring holidays we shall go to Narva.
EXCEPT	All the girls came in time **except** Jane. I like all the subjects **except** algebra ['ældʒibrə].

FOR	These apples are **for** you. We had cheese **for** breakfast. What is our homework **for** Friday? We went to the country **for** a month last summer. We worked there **(for)** three weeks. They left **for** Moscow an hour ago. May I ask you **for** a red pencil? She is waiting **for** her friend. They went **for** a walk. How much did you pay **for** those skates? What do they charge **for** apples at the market? Most young people go in **for** sports. Carrie applied **for** work at many places. The workers of the world are fighting **for** peace.
FROM	I often get letters **from** my friends. The dog ran away **from** us. A car is different **from** a cart. Cheese is made **from** milk. We are at school **from** 8 to 1 **(from** 8 till 1).
IN	We live **in** a flat **in** a new house **in** October Street. **In** summer we live **in** the country. She was born **in** March, **in** the year 1947. I shall come back **in** two hours. Put the pencils **in** the box. They like to lie **in** the sun. They are all interested **in** literature. We arrived **in** Tallinn early **in** the morning. Why didn't you write the exercise **in** ink?
IN FRONT OF	There were some flower-beds **in front of** the house. Who sits at the desk **in front of** you?

INSIDE	Don't let the dog come **inside** the house.
INSTEAD OF	I shall go there **instead of** you. What book can I give you **instead of** this one? He went there **instead of** coming here.
INTO	He opened the door and went **into** the house. The boys dived **into** the water. Please translate it **into** Estonian.
NEAR	There is a lake **near** our collective farm. The dog refused to go **near** the fire.
OF	The roof **of** the house was red. We shall return at the end **of** the month. Give me a cup **of** milk and a piece **of** cake. I shall buy a kilogram **of** bread. One **of** them was absent yesterday. I had not thought **of** that. Most people are fond **of** reading. They are proud **of** their champions. She is not afraid **of** animals now. This table is made **of** wood.
ON	The plates are **on** the table, put the forks **on** the table too. She was born **on** the 15th of April. This year her birthday is **on** Thursday. She arrived **on** a cold day in the middle of January. There is a lecture **on** Shakespeare at the club. Put that down **on** paper. The boys played a trick **on** the newcomer. **On** reaching the river, they decided to rest a little.

OPPOSITE	We live **opposite** the theatre.
OUT OF	Take the books **out of** the bag. The children ran **out of** the house. Now the diver was **out of** danger. Millions of workers in capitalist countries are **out of** work
OVER	She pulled the raincoat **over** her head. All **over** the world people are fighting for peace. There were **over** a hundred people there.
PAST	What time is it? It is 25 (minutes) **past** 11. It is half **past** 10. It is a quarter **past** 8. I saw them run **past** the gate.
ROUND	They sat **round** the table. I'd like to travel **round** the world.
SINCE	I have known her **since** childhood. We have been here **since** 5 o'clock.
THROUGH	It rained all **through** April. I could see them **through** the window.
TILL (= UNTIL)	I shall stay here **till** 8 o'clock. He worked from morning **till** night.
TO	We go **to** school. They went **to** town by bus. Have you ever been **to** Leningrad? Read that story **to** the younger pioneers. What time is it? It is 10 (minutes) **to** 11. What has happened **to** your shoes? They have been very kind **to** me. We often listen **to** concerts over the radio.

TOWARDS	They walked slowly **towards** the lake. **Towards** evening the rain stopped and the sun came out.
UNDER	The ball was **under** the table. The cat ran **under** the table.
UP	They went **up** the hill. The ship sailed **up** the river.
WITH	I went for a walk **with** my friend. I like to write **with** this fountain pen. Was he angry **with** you? He wants to catch up **with** the others. What is the matter **with** you? We like to sleep **with** the windows open.
WITHOUT	Jack does not go anywhere **without** his dog. Tom Canty went to bed **without** his supper. He walked on **without** looking back.

Some Answers.

No 1. A. dear, arrive, tired, red, dog, face, finally, branch, new, wrote, middle;

B. it, difference, very, envelope, trouble, if, rain, dead, gallery, rouble, young, nail, name, crowd, heard.

No 2. A. arithmetic, met, tradition, hear, get, he, eve, men, taken, turn, midnight;

B. athlete, high, either, top, interest, circus, repeat, driver, team, open, are, river, pence, here, use.

No 3. A. two, offer, led, does, see, burn, neck, oral, sow, bucket, try, us, shoe, pen, us;

B. fence, record, job, brush, across, centre, stupid, order, busy, knew, us, shut.

No 4. A. weekend, car, eat, one, darn, needle, left, sheet, dress, see, egg, all, set, laughter;

B. Wednesday, kindness, early, never, different, cost, answer, return, very, stingy, peel, yet, rent, need, day.

Riddles (§ 5): 1. Today; 2. Today, tomorrow, yesterday, the day before yesterday, the day after tomorrow; 3. Because Sunday is not a week day (sõnade mäng: *weak* nõrk, *week* nädal); 4. In a dictionary.

TABLES

I

ASESÕNAD. PRONOUNS.

Isikulised. Personal.		Omastavad. Possessive.	Enesekohased. Self-pronouns.
Kes? Mis? who? what?	*Keda? Mida? Kellele? whom? what?*	*Kelle (mille) oma? whose?*	
1. I	me	my (name)	myself
2. you	you	your (name)	yourself
3. he	him	his (name)	himself
3. she	her	her (name)	herself
3. it	it	its (name)	itself
1. we	us	our (name)	ourselves
2. you	you	your (name)	yourselves
3. they	them	their (name)	themselves

II

KÜSIVAD ASE- JA MÄÄRSÕNAD.
INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS AND ADVERBS.

who	kes
whom	keda
to whom	kellele
with whom	kellega
whose	kelle (oma)
what	mis, mida
with what	millega
what (book)	missugune (raamat)
which (month)	missugune, mitmes (kuu)
where	kus, kuhu
from where	kust
when	millal
how	kuidas
how many (books)	kui palju (raamatuid)
how much (milk)	kui palju (piima)
why	miks

III

BE WAS, WERE BEEN

	The Indefinite Tenses				The Perfect Tenses	
	Present	Past	Future	Fut. in the Past	Present	Past
Affirmative	I am you are he (she, it) is we are you are they are	I was you were he (she, it) was we were you were they were	I shall be you will be he (she, it) will be we shall be you will be they will be	I should be you would be he (she, it) would be we should be you would be they would be	I have been you have been he (she, it) has been we have been you have been they have been	I had been you had been he (she, it) had been we had been you had been they had been
Interrogative	am I? are you? is he (she, it)? are we? are you? are they?	was I? were you? was he (she, it)? were we? were you? were they?	shall I be? will you be? will he (she, it) be? shall we be? will you be? will they be?	should I be? would you be? would he (she, it) be? should we be? would you be? would they be?	have I been? have you been? has he (she, it) been? have we been? have you been? have they been?	had I been? had you been? had he (she, it) been? had we been? had you been? had they been?
Negative	I am not you are not he (she, it) is not we are not you are not they are not	I was not you were not he (she, it) was not we were not you were not they were not	I shall not be you will not be he (she, it) will not be we shall not be you will not be they will not be	I should not be you would not be he (she, it) would not be we should not be you would not be they would not be	I have not been you have not been he (she, it) has not been we have not been you have not been they have not been	I had not been you had not been he (she, it) had not been we had not been you had not been they had not been

IV

HAVE HAD HAD

	The Indefinite Tenses				The Perfect Tenses	
	Present	Past	Future	Fut. in the Past	Present	Past
Affirmative	I have you have he has we have you have they have	I had you had he had we had you had they had	I shall have you will have he will have we shall have you will have they will have	I should have you would have he would have we should have you would have they would have	I have had you have had he has had we have had you have had they have had	I had had you had had he had had we had had you had had they had had
Interrogative	have I? have you? has he? have we? have you? have they?	had I? had you? had he? had we? had you? had they?	shall I have? will you have? will he have? shall we have? will you have? will they have?	should I have? would you have? would he have? should we have? would you have? would they have?	have I had? have you had? has he had? have we had? have you had? have they had?	had I had? had you had? had he had? had we had? had you had? had they had?
Negative	I have no you have no he has no we have no you have no they have no	I had no you had no he had no we had no you had no they had no	I shall have no you will have no he will have no we shall have no you will have no they will have no	I should have no you would have no he would have no we should have no you would have no they would have no	I have had no you have had no he has had no we have had no you have had no they have had no	I had had no ... you had had no ... he had had no ... we had had no ... you had had no ... they had had no ...

V

WORK WORKED WORKED

	The Indefinite Tenses			
	Present I põhivorm	Past II põhivorm	Future shall (will) + I põhivorm	Fut. in the Past should (would) + I põhivorm
Affirmative	I work you work he works we work you work they work	I worked you worked he worked we worked you worked they worked	I shall work you will work he will work we shall work you will work they will work	I should work you would work he would work we should work you would work they would work
	do (does) + I põhivorm	did + I põhivorm		
Interrogative	do I work? do you work? does he work do we work? do you work? do they work?	did I work? did you work? did he work? did we work? did you work? did they work?	shall I work? will you work? will he work? shall we work? will you work? will they work?	should I work? would you work? would he work? should we work? would you work? would they work?
Negative	I do not work you do not work he does not work we do not work you do not work they do not work	I did not work you did not work he did not work we did not work you did not work they did not work	I shall not work you will not work he will not work we shall not work you will not work they will not work	I should not work you would not work he would not work we should not work you would not work they would not work

VI

WORK WORKED WORKED

The Continuous Tenses		
	Present am (is, are) + I (+ -ing)	Past was (were) + I (+ -ing)
Affirmative	I am working you are working he (she, it) is working we are working you are working they are working	I was working you were working he (she, it) was working we were working you were working they were working
Interrogative	am I working? are you working? is he (she, it) working? are we working? are you working? are they working?	was I working? were you working? was he (she, it) working? were we working? were you working? were they working?
Negative	I am not working you are not working he (she, it) is not working we are not working you are not working they are not working	I was not working you were not working he (she, it) was not working we were not working you were not working they were not working

WORK WORKED WORKED

The Perfect Tenses		
	Present have (has) + III põhivorm	Past had + III põhivorm
Affirmative	I have worked you have worked he (she, it) has worked we have worked you have worked they have worked	I had worked you had worked he (she, it) had worked we had worked you had worked they had worked
Interrogative	have I worked? have you worked? has he (she, it) worked? have we worked? have you worked? have they worked?	had I worked? had you worked? had he (she, it) worked? had we worked? had you worked? had they worked?
Negative	I have not worked you have not worked he (she, it) has not worked we have not worked you have not worked they have not worked	I had not worked you had not worked he (she, it) had not worked we had not worked you had not worked they had not worked

VIII

WRITE WROTE WRITTEN

(ACTIVE)

	The Indefinite Tenses			
	Present I põhivorm	Past II põhivorm	Future shall (will) + I põhivorm	Fut. in the Past should (would) + I põhivorm
Affirmative	I write you write he, she, it } writes we write you write they write	I wrote you wrote he, she, it } wrote we wrote you wrote they wrote	I shall write you will write he, she, it } will write we shall write you will write they will write	I should write you would write he, she, it } would write we should write you would write they would write
Interrogative	do (does) + I põhivorm	did + I põhivorm		
	do I write? do you write? does he write? do we write? do you write? do they write?	did I write? did you write? did he write? did we write? did you write? did they write?	shall I write? will you write? will he write? shall we write? will you write? will they write?	should I write? would you write? would he write? should we write? would you write? would they write?
Negative	I do not write you do not write he does not write we do not write you do not write they do not write	I did not write you did not write he did not write we did not write you did not write they did not write	I shall not write you will not write he will not write we shall not write you will not write they will not write	I should not write you would not write he would not write we should not write you would not write they would not write

IX

WRITE WROTE WRITTEN

(ACTIVE)

The Continuous Tenses		
	Present am (is, are) + I (+ -ing)	Past was (were) + I (+ -ing)
Affirmative	I am writing you are writing he (she, it) is writing we are writing you are writing they are writing	I was writing you were writing he (she, it) was writing we were writing you were writing they were writing
Interrogative	am I writing? are you writing? is he (she, it) writing? are we writing? are you writing? are they writing?	was I writing? were you writing? was he (she, it) writing? were we writing? were you writing? were they writing?
Negative	I am not writing you are not writing he (she, it) is not writing we are not writing you are not writing they are not writing	I was not writing you were not writing he (she, it) was not writing we were not writing you were not writing they were not writing

WRITE WROTE WRITTEN

(ACTIVE)

	The Perfect Tenses	
	Present have (has) + III põhivorm	Past had + III põhivorm
Affirmative	I have written you have written he (she, it) has written we have written you have written they have written	I had written you had written he (she, it) had written we had written you had written they had written
Interrogative	have I written? have you written? has he (she, it) written? have we written? have you written? have they written?	had I written? had you written? had he (she, it) written? had we written? had you written? had they written?
Negative	I have not written you have not written he (she, it) has not written we have not written you have not written they have not written	I had not written you had not written he (she, it) had not written we had not written you had not written they had not written

XI

TAKE TOOK TAKEN

(PASSIVE)

	The Indefinite Tenses			
	Present am (is, are) + III põhivorm	Past was (were) + III põhivorm	Future shall (will) be + III põhivorm	Fut. in the Past should (would) be + III põhivorm
Affirmative	I am taken you are taken he is taken we are taken you are taken they are taken	I was taken you were taken he was taken we were taken you were taken they were taken	I shall be taken you will be taken he will be taken we shall be taken you will be taken they will be taken	I should be taken you would be taken he would be taken we should be taken you would be taken they would be taken
Interrogative	am I taken? are you taken? is he taken? are we taken? are you taken? are they taken?	was I taken? were you taken? was he taken? were we taken? were you taken? were they taken?	shall I be taken? will you be taken? will he be taken? shall we be taken? will you be taken? will they be taken?	should I be taken? would you be taken? would he be taken? should we be taken? would you be taken? would they be taken?
Negative	I am not taken you are not taken he is not taken we are not taken you are not taken they are not taken	I was not taken you were not taken he was not taken we were not taken you were not taken they were not taken	I shall not be taken you will not be taken he will not be taken we shall not be taken you will not be taken they will not be taken	I should not be taken you would not be taken he would not be taken we should not be taken you would not be taken they would not be taken

XII

TAKE TOOK TAKEN

(PASSIVE)

The Perfect Tenses		
	Present have (has) been + III põhivorm	Past had been + III põhivorm
Affirmative	I have been taken you have been taken he has been taken we have been taken you have been taken they have been taken	I had been taken you had been taken he had been taken we had been taken you had been taken they had been taken
Interrogative	have I been taken? have you been taken? has he been taken? have we been taken? have you been taken? have they been taken?	had I been taken? had you been taken? had he been taken? had we been taken? had you been taken? had they been taken?
Negative	I have not been taken you have not been taken he has not been taken we have not been taken you have not been taken they have not been taken	I had not been taken you had not been taken he had not been taken we had not been taken you had not been taken they had not been taken

TABLE OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

Ebareeglipäraste tegusõnade tabel.

I põhivorm Infinitive	II põhivorm Past Indefinite	III põhivorm Past Participle	Tõlge Translation
be	was, were	been	olema
beat	beat	beaten	lööma
become	became	become	saama (*millekski*)
begin	began	begun	alustama, algama
bend	bent	bent	kummarduma
bite	bit	bitten	hammustama
blow	blew [u:]	blown [ou]	puhuma
break [ei]	broke	broken	purustama
bring	brought [ɔ:]	brought [ɔ:]	tooma
build [i]	built [i]	built [i]	ehitama
burst	burst	burst	lõhkema
buy [ai]	bought [ɔ:]	bought [ɔ:]	ostma
catch	caught [ɔ:]	caught [ɔ:]	püüdma
choose [u:]	chose	chosen	valima
come	came	come	tulema
cost	cost	cost	maksma, väärt olema
cut	cut	cut	lõikama
do [u:]	did	done [ʌ]	tegema, tegelema
drink	drank	drunk	jooma
drive [ai]	drove	driven [i]	ajama, sõitma
eat	ate [et]	eaten	sööma
fall	fell	fallen	kukkuma
feel	felt	felt	tundma
fight [ai]	fought [ɔ:]	fought [ɔ:]	võitlema
find [ai]	found	found	leidma
fly	flew [u:]	flown [ou]	lendama
forget	forgot	forgotten	unustama
freeze	froze	frozen	külmetama; külmuma
get	got	got	saama
give	gave	given [i]	andma
go	went	gone [ɔ]	minema, käima
grow	grew [u:]	grown [ou]	kasvama; kasvatama
hang	hung	hung	rippuma; riputama
have	had	had	omama
hear	heard [ə:]	heard [ə:]	kuulma
hide	hid	hidden	peitma
hold	held	held	hoidma, pidama
hurt	hurt	hurt	haiget tegema, haiget saama
keep	kept	kept	hoidma, pidama

I põhivorm Infinitive	II põhivorm Past Indefinite	III põhivorm Past Participle	Tõlge Translation
know	knew [ju:]	known [ou]	teadma, tundma
lay	laid	laid	panema, asetama
lead	led	led	juhtima, viima
leave	left	left	jätma; lahkuma
let	let	let	laskma
lie	lay	lain	lamama; asuma
lose [u:]	lost	lost	kaotama
make	made	made	tegema, valmistama
mean [i:]	meant [e]	meant [e]	tähendama
meet	met	met	kohtama
pay	paid	paid	maksma, tasuma
put [u]	put [u]	put [u]	panema, seadma
read [i:]	read [e]	read [e]	lugema
ride	rode	ridden	sõitma, ratsutama
ring	rang	rung	helisema; helistama
rise	rose	risen [i]	tõusma
run	ran	run	jooksma
say	said [e]	said [e]	ütlema
see	saw	seen	nägema
sell	sold	sold	müüma
send	sent	sent	saatma
set	set	set	püstitama, asetama
sew [ou]	sewed [ou]	sewn [ou]	õmblema
shake	shook	shaken	raputama; värisema
shine	shone [ɔ]	shone [ɔ]	paistma, särama
show [ou]	showed [ou]	shown [ou]	näitama
shut	shut	shut	sulgema
sing	sang	sung	laulma
sit	sat	sat	istuma
sleep	slept	slept	magama
sow [ou]	sowed [ou]	sown [ou]	külvama
speak	spoke	spoken	kõnelema, rääkima
spell	spelt	spelt	õigesti kirjutama; veerima
spend	spent	spent	veetma; kulutama
spread [e]	spread [e]	spread [e]	levima
spring	sprang	sprung	hüppama
stand	stood	stood	seisma
steal	stole	stolen	varastama
strike	struck	struck	lööma, tabama
sweep	swept	swept	pühkima
swim	swam [æ]	swum	ujuma

I põhivorm Infinitive	II põhivorm Past Indefinite	III põhivorm Past Participle	Tõlge Translation
take	took	taken	võtma; viima
teach	taught [ɔ:]	taught [ɔ:]	õpetama
tell	told	told	jutustama, ütlema; käskima
think	thought [ɔ:]	thought [ɔ:]	mõtlema, arvama
throw	threw [u:]	thrown [ou]	viskama
understand	understood	understood	mõistma, aru saama
wake	woke	woken	ärkama; äratama
wear [ɛə]	wore	worn [ɔ:]	kandma (rõivaid jms.)
win	won [ʌ]	won [ʌ]	võitma
write	wrote	written	kirjutama

A

a [ei] (*rõhuta* [ə]) *umbmäärane artikkel*
about [ə'baut] (*millegi*) kohta, millestki; ringi; umbes
above [ə'bʌv] 2. (*millegi*) kohal
abroad [ə'brɔ:d] 15. välismaal
absent ['æbsənt] puuduv
be absent puuduma
absent-mindedly ['æbsənt'maindidli] hajameelselt
accident ['æksidənt] õnnetus, õnnetu juhtum
ache [eik] 9. valutama
acquaint [ə'kweint] tutvustama
acquaintance [ə'kweintəns] 8. tutvus; tuttav
get acquainted 3. tutvuma
across [ə'krɔs] üle, teisel pool
act [ækt] tegutsema; tegu
active ['æktiv] aktiivne; aktiiv
activity [æk'tiviti] 15. tegevus; aktiivsus
adapt [ə'dæpt] 6 adapteerima, kohandama
address [ə'dres] aadress; adresseerima; kõnetama
adjective ['ædʒiktiv] omadussõna
adopt [ə'dɔpt] vastu võtma (seadust jne.)
advanced [əd'vɑ:nst] 4. eesrindlik
adverb ['ædvə:b] määrsõna
adverbial clause [æd'və:biəl 'klɔ:z] määruslause
advertisement [əd'və:tismənt] kuulutus
advice [əd'vais] nõu, nõuanne
advise [əd'vaiz] 14. soovitama
aero-modelling ['ɛərəmɔdəliŋ] **club** mudellennuring
affirmative [ə'fə:mətiv] jaatav
afraid [ə'freid]
be afraid (of) kartma
Africa ['æfrikə] 13. Aafrika
after ['ɑ:ftə] pärast, järele, järgi; järel
afternoon ['ɑftə'nu:n] õhtupoolik
again [ə'gen] uuesti
against [ə'geinst] vastu
age [eidʒ] vanus
ago [ə'gou] (teatud aeg) tagasi
a year ago aasta tagasi
agree [ə'gri:] 9. nõustuma
agricultural [ægri'kʌltʃərəl] 4. põllumajanduslik
agriculture ['ægrikʌltʃə] põllumajandus
air [ɛə] õhk; õhutama
alarm [ə'lɑ:m] 5. äratuskell
all [ɔ:l] kõik, kogu
all day kogu päev
all of us meie kõik
All-Union ['ɔ:l'ju:njən] 4. üleliiduline
almost ['ɔ:lmoust] peaaegu
alone [ə'loun] üksinda
along [ə'lɔŋ] piki, mööda
alphabetic [ælfə'betik] tähestikuline
already [ɔ:l'redi] juba
also ['ɔ:lsou] ka, samuti
always ['ɔ:lwiz] alati
amateur ['æmətjuə] 11. asjaarmastaja

ambulance ['æmbjuləns] 6. kiirabi-auto
America [ə'merikə]
American [ə'merikən] ameerika
among [ə'mʌŋ] seas, hulgas
an [æn] (*rõhuta* [ən]) *umbmäärane artikkel täishäälikuga algava sõna ees*
anatomy [ə'nætəmi] anatoomia
and [ænd] (*rõhuta* [ənd, nd]) ja
anecdote ['ænikdout] anekdoot
Angara [ʌŋgʌ'rɑ:]
angry ['æŋgri] **(with)** pahane, vihane (kellegi peale)
animal ['æniməl] loom
anniversary [æni'və:səri] aastapäev
another [ə'nʌðə] teine; veel üks
answer ['ɑ:nsə] vastama; vastus
anybody ['enibɔdi] keegi (*küsivas ja eitavas lauses*)
anyone ['eniwʌn] = **anybody**
anything ['eniθiŋ] midagi (*küsivas ja eitavas lauses*)
anywhere ['eniwɛə] kuskil, kuhugi (*küsivas ja eitavas lauses*)
apartment [ə'pɑ:tmənt] tuba
apartment house 5. paljukorteriline maja
apparatus [æpə'reitəs] aparaat; aparatuur
appear [ə'piə] ilmuma
apple ['æpl] õun
apple-tree ['æpltri:] õunapuu
apply [ə'plai] 9. pöörduma (kellegi poole millegi saamiseks)
approach [ə'proutʃ] lähenema
April ['eipril] aprill
apron ['eiprən] põll
aqualung ['ækwəlʌŋ] 2. akvalang
architect ['ɑ:kitekt] 14. arhitekt
architecture ['ɑ:kitektʃə] 14. arhitektuur
are [ɑ:] oled, oleme, olete, (nad) on; *vt.* **be**
arm [ɑ:m] käsi, käsivars
armchair ['ɑ:mtʃɛə] tugitool
arrest [ə'rest] vahistama, areteerima
arrive [ə'raiv] saabuma
art [ɑ:t] kunst
article ['ɑ:tikl] artikkel
artist ['ɑ:tist] kunstnik
as [æz, əz] nagu; kui; sel ajal kui; kuna, et
as ... as niisama ... kui
as if just nagu
as soon as niipea kui
ask [ɑ:sk] küsima; paluma
ask somebody for something kelleltki midagi paluma
asleep [ə'sli:p] magav
to be asleep magama
at [æt] (*rõhuta* [ət]) -s (*seesütlev*), -l (*alalütl.*), juures
at first esiteks
ate [et] *vt.* **eat**
athlete ['æθli:t] sportlane
Atlantic [ət'læntik] Atlandi
atmosphere ['ætməsfiə] atmosfäär; õhk
atomic [ə'tɔmik] 14. aatomi-
attempt [ə'tempt] 14. katsetama
attend [ə'tend] osa võtma
attend school 5. koolis käima
attention [ə'tenʃ(ə)n] tähelepanu
August ['ɔ:gəst] august (kuu)
author ['ɔ:θə] autor
automatic [ɔ:tə'mætik] automaatpüstol
automation [ɔ:tə'meiʃ(ə)n] automatiseerimine
aunt [ɑ:nt] tädi
Austrian ['ɔ:striən] austerlane; austria-
autumn ['ɔ:təm] sügis
auxiliary [ɔ:g'ziljəri] abi-
awaken [ə'weikn] äratama; ärkama
away [ə'wei] ära

B

baby ['beibi] sülelaps, beebi
back [bæk] tagasi; selg, tagakülg
at the back (of) (millegi) taga
bad [bæd] paha, halb

badge [bædʒ] märk, tunnusmärk
bag [bæg] kott; kandekott; koolikott
bake [beik] küpsetama; küpsema
balcony ['bælkəni] 5. palkon, rõdu
ball [bɔ:l] pall
bandage ['bændidʒ] side; siduma
bar [bɑ:] 2. metall-latt
barely ['bɛəli] 3. vaevalt
bark [bɑ:k] haukuma
baseball ['beisbɔ:l] 2. pesapall
basin ['beisn] (pesu)kauss
basket ['bɑ:skit] korv
basketball ['bɑ:skitbɔ:l] korvpall
bathe [beið] suplema; (haava) pesema; suplus
bathroom ['bɑ:θrum] vannituba
bay [bei] 2. (mere)laht
be [bi:], **was** [wɔz], **were** [wə:], **been** [bi:n] olema
beat [bi:t], **beat** [bi:t], **beaten** ['bi:tn] lööma
beautiful ['bju:tiful] ilus
became [bi'keim] *vt.* **become**
because [bi'kɔz] sest et
become [bi'kʌm], **became** [bi'keim], **become** [bi'kʌm] saama, muutuma (millekski või kellekski)
bed [bed] voodi
go to bed magama heitma
bedroom ['bedrum] magamistuba
beer [biə] õlu
before [bi'fɔ:] enne; enne kui
beg [beg] kerjama; paluma
began [bi'gæn] *vt.* **begin**
begin [bi'gin], **began** [bi'gæn], **begun** [bi'gʌn] algama, alustama
beginning [bi'giniŋ] 15. algus
begun [bi'gʌn] *vt.* **begin**
behind [bi'haind] taga; taha
belive [bi'li:v] uskuma; arvama
bell [bel] kelluke, kõlisti
belong [bi'lɔŋ] **(to)** kuuluma (kellelegi)
bend [bend], **bent** [bent], **bent** 11. kummarduma
berry ['beri] mari (*mitm.* **berries** ['beriz])
beside [bi'said] kõrval
besides [bi'saidz] 14. pealegi
best [best] parim; kõige paremini (*ülivõrre sõnadest* **good** ja **well**)
betray [bi'trei] reetma
better ['betə] parem; paremini (*keskvõrre sõnadest* **good** ja **well**); tervem; parandama
between [bi'twi:n] vahel
bicycle ['baisikl] jalgratas
big [big] suur
bike [baik] jalgratas (*kõnek.*)
biography [bai'ɔgrəfi] elulugu, biograafia
birch(-tree) ['bə:tʃ(tri:)] kask
bird [bə:d] lind
birth [bə:θ] sünd, sündimine
birthday ['bə:θdei] sünnipäev
bite [bait] **bit** [bit], **bitten** ['bitn] 10. hammustama
black [blæk] must
blackboard ['blækbɔ:d] tahvel
blank [blæŋk] lünk
blew [blu:] *vt.* **blow**
blood [blʌd] 7. veri
blouse [blauz] pluus
blow I [blou], **blew** [blu:], **blown** [bloun] puhuma
blow II [blou] hoop, löök
blue [blu:] sinine
board [bɔ:d] (sae)laud, plank
boarding-school ['bɔ:diŋsku:l] 10. internaatkool
boat [bout] paat; laev
go boating paadiga sõitmas käima
boil [bɔil] keetma; keema
bomb [bɔm] pomm; pommitama
bone [boun] kont
book [buk] raamat
bookcase ['bukkeis] raamatukapp
book-keeping ['bukki:piŋ] 15. raamatupidamine
boot [bu:t] 5. saabas
born [bɔ:n]
I was born ma sündisin
boss [bɔs] 7. peremees, ettevõtja
both [bouθ] mõlemad

bottle ['bɔtl] pudel
bottom ['bɔtəm] 2. põhi
box [bɔks] karp; kast
bought [bɔ:t] *vt.* **buy**
bourgeois ['buəʒwɑ:] 4. kodanlik
boy [bɔi] poiss
brain [brein] peaaju
branch [brɑ:ntʃ] 4. oks; haru
bread [bred] leib
bread-and-butter ['bredən(d)'bʌtə] võileib
break I [breik], **broke** [brouk], **broken** ['broukn] murdma; purustama; katkema; murduma
break out puhkema (sõja, haiguste kohta)
break II [breik] vahetund
breakfast ['brekfəst] hommikueine
have breakfast einetama
breathe [bri:ð] hingama
bridge [bridʒ] sild
brigade [bri'geid] brigaad
bright [brait] ere; terane
brighten ['braitn] 10. elustama
bring [briŋ], **brought** [brɔ:t], **brought** tooma
broadcast ['brɔ:dkɑ:st] 12. (raadio-, televisiooni)saade
broke [brouk] *vt.* **break**
bronchitis [brɔŋ'kaitis] 7. bronhiit
brother ['brʌðə] vend
brought [brɔ:t] *vt.* **bring**
brown [braun] pruun
brush [brʌʃ] hari; pintsel; harjama; puhastama
bucket ['bʌkit] 3. ämber
build [bild], **built** [bilt], **built** ehitama
builder ['bildə] ehitaja
building ['bildiŋ] hoone, ehitus; ehitamine
Bulgaria [bʌl'gɛəriə] 15.
bun [bʌn] 5. kukkel
bunch [bʌntʃ] kimp
bundle ['bʌndl] komps, pundar
burn [bə:n] põlema; põletama
Burns [bə:nz]
burst [bə:st], **burst, burst** 10. lõhkema; pahvatus, purse
burst out laughing 10. naerma puhkema
bus [bʌs] (omni)buss
bush [buʃ] põõsas
business ['biznis] tegevus; äri
it's not my business 10. see ei ole minu asi
bus-stop ['bʌsstɔp] bussipeatus
busy ['bizi] tööga kinni
but [bʌt] (*rõhuta* [bət]) kuid, aga
button ['bʌtn] nööp
buy [bai], **bought** [bɔ:t], **bought** ostma
by [bai] kaudu, juures, -ga (*kaasaütl.*)
by bus bussiga
by 7 o'clock kella seitsmeks

C

cabbage ['kæbidʒ] kapsas
cage [keidʒ] puur
cake [keik] tort, kook
cake of soap tükk seepi
calendar ['kælində] kalender
call [kɔ:l] hüüdma, kutsuma
came [keim] *vt.* **come**
camera ['kæmərə] 12. fotoaparaat
camp [kæmp] laager, leer
can [kæn] (*rõhuta* [kən]) saan, saad jne.; võin, võid jne.; oskan, oskad jne.; *min.* **could** [kud, kəd] said, võisin, oskasin jne.
Canada ['kænədə]
candle ['kændl] küünal
cannot ['kænɔt] ei saa, ei või, ei oska
can't [kɑ:nt] = cannot
cap [kæp] müts
capital ['kæpitl] pealinn
captain ['kæptin] kapten
car [kɑ:] (sõidu)auto
careful ['kɛəful] ettevaatlik; hoolikas
carpenter ['kɑ:pintə] puusepp

carriage ['kæridʒ] (raudtee)vagun; vanker
carrot ['kærət] porgand
carry ['kæri] kandma
carry out 12. teostama
cart [kɑ:t] kaarik
cat [kæt] kass
catch [kætʃ], **caught** [kɔ:t], **caught** tabama, kinni püüdma
catch (a) cold külmetuma
catch up järele jõudma
Catholic ['kæθəlik] katoliiklane
cattle ['kætl] kari(loomad)
caught [kɔ:t] vt. **catch**
ceiling ['si:liŋ] 9. lagi
celebrate ['selibreit] pühitsema
celebration [seli'breiʃ(ə)n] pühitsemine, pidu
celebration meeting pidulik aktus
cent [sent]
per cent [pə'sent] protsent
centigrade ['sentigreid] 7. Celsiuse termomeeter
centimetre ['sentimi:tə] sentimeeter
central ['sentrəl] kesk-, tsentraalne
central heating keskküte
centre ['sentə] keskkoht, keskus
century ['sentʃəri] sajand
certain ['sə:tn] 9. teatav
certainly ['sə:tnli] kindlasti, muidugi
chair [tʃɛə] tool
championship ['tʃæmpiənʃip] 1. tšempionitiitel
change [tʃeindʒ] muutma; muutuma
channel ['tʃænl] (looduslik) kanal; lai väin
chapter ['tʃæptə] 14. peatükk
charge [tʃɑ:dʒ] 8. hinnaks nõudma
cheep [tʃi:p] odav
cheek [tʃi:k] põsk
cheer [tʃiə] heakskiiduhüüe
give three cheers 10. kolm korda «elagu» hüüdma
cheese [tʃi:z] juust
chemist ['kemist] keemik
chemistry ['kemistri] keemia
chess [tʃes] male
chew [tʃu:] 14. mäluma, närima
chief [tʃi:f] ülem, ülemus; peamine
child [tʃaild] laps (*mitm.* **children** ['tʃildrən])
childhood ['tʃaildhud] lapsepõlv
chirp [tʃə:p] sirtsatus, sirts; sirtsuma
choir ['kwaiə] (laulu)koor
choose [tʃu:z], **chose** [tʃouz], **chosen** ['tʃouzn] valima
cigar [si'gɑ:] sigar
cinema ['sinimə] kino
circus ['sə:kəs] 15. tsirkus
citadel ['sitədl] 6. tsitadell, kindlus
city ['siti] (suur)linn
civil ['sivil] tsiviil-, era-
Civil War kodusõda
clack [klæk] 9. klõbisema
class [klɑ:s] klass
classmate ['klɑ:smeit] klassivend, klassiõde
classroom ['klɑ:srum] klass(iruum)
clause [klɔ:z] osalause
clean [kli:n] puhastama; puhas
clear [kliə] selge; koristama (lauda jms.)
clever ['klevə] tark
cleverness ['klevənis] 11. tarkus, osavus
climate ['klaimit] kliima
climb [klaim] ronima
cloakroom ['kloukrum] riidehoid
clock [klɔk] seina-, lauakell
clothes [klouðz] riided, rõivad
cloud [klaud] 13. pilv
cloudy ['klaudi] pilvine
club [klʌb] klubi; ring
coal [koul] süsi, kivisüsi
coat [kout] kuub; palitu, mantel
coffee ['kɔfi] kohv
coffe-pot ['kɔfipɔt] kohvikann
cold [kould] külm
collect [kə'lekt] koguma, korjama
collective farmer [kə'lektiv 'fɑ:mə] kolhoosnik
colour ['kʌlə] värv
water colour akvarell (maal)
comb [koum] kamm; kammima

combine ['kɔmbain] kombain
come [kʌm], **came** [keim], **come** [kʌm] tulema
come along kaasa tulema
come to see vaatama tulema, külastama
comfort ['kʌmfət] 9. mugavus
comfortable ['kʌmfətəbl] mugav, mõnus
committee [kə'miti] komitee
communism ['kɔmjunizm] kommunism
communist ['kɔmjunist] kommunistlik; kommunist
company ['kʌmpəni] seltskond; kompanii
comparison [kəm'pærisn] võrdlus
competition [kɔmpi'tiʃ(ə)n] võistlus
complete [kəm'pli:t] 12. lõpule viima, sooritama
complex ['kɔmpleks] liit-
compliments ['kɔmplimənts] 11. tervitus
composition [kɔmpə'ziʃ(ə)n] 5. kirjand
compromise ['kɔmprəmaiz] 13. kompromiss
comrade ['kɔmrid] seltsimees
concert ['kɔnsət] kontsert
condition [kən'diʃ(ə)n] tingimus; olukord
conditional [kən'diʃənəl] tingimus-
conference ['kɔnfərəns] 12. konverents
congratulate [kən'grætjuleit] 15. õnnitlema
congress ['kɔŋgres] kongress
conjugate ['kɔndʒugeit] pöörama (*tegusõna kohta*)
conjunction [kən'dʒʌŋkʃ(ə)n] sidesõna
considerably [kən'sidərəbli] 4. tunduvalt
construction [kən'strʌkʃ(ə)n] ülesehitus
consulting-room [kən'sʌltiŋrum] 6. (arsti)kabinet
continue [kən'tinju:] jätkama
conversation [kɔnvə'seiʃ(ə)n] vestlus, konversatsioon
convince [kən'vins] veenma
cook [kuk] kokk; keetma
copy-book ['kɔpibuk] vihik
corn [kɔ:n] teravili; (*Am.*) mais
corner ['kɔ:nə] nurk
correspondent [kɔris'pɔndənt] kirjasaatja, korrespondent
corridor ['kɔridɔ:] koridor
cosmonaut ['kɔzmənɔ:t] kosmonaut
cost [kɔst], **cost, cost** maksma
cottage ['kɔtidʒ] väike maamaja
cotton ['kɔtn] puuvill; niit, puuvillane lõng
cough [kɔ:f] köha; köhima
could [kud] *vt.* **can**
council ['kauns(i)l] nõukogu
count [kaunt] loendama, (üles) lugema
country ['kʌntri] maa (*mit'm.* **countries**)
in the country maal
countryside ['kʌntrisaid] ümbrus; maakoht
course [kɔ:s] kurss, suund
of course muidugi
cover ['kʌvə] kaas; katma
cow [kau] lehm
crazy ['kreizi] 3. hull, ogar
cricket ['krikit] 10. kriket
Cronin ['krounin]
cross [krɔs] ületama (tänavat jms.)
cross-country ['krɔskʌntri] 10. murdmaa
cross-country race jooksukross
crossing ['krɔsiŋ] ülekäigukoht
crossword ['krɔswə:d] ristsõna
crossword puzzle ristsõnamõistatus
crowd [kraud] 1. rahvahulk
cruel ['kruəl, 'kru(:)il] julm
cry [krai] hüüdma; nutma; hüüe, karjatus
Cuba ['kju:bə] Kuuba
Cuban ['kju:bən] kuuba; kuubalane
cuckoo ['kuku:] kägu
cucumber ['kju:kʌmbə] kurk
cultural ['kʌltʃərəl] 4. kultuuri-, kultuuriline

cup [kʌp] tass; karikas
cupboard ['kʌbəd] (toidu)kapp
customer ['kʌstəmə] 6. klient
cut [kʌt], **cut, cut** lõikama
cycle ['saikl] jalgrattaga sõitma
go cycling jalgrattaga sõitmas käima

D

daily ['deili] igapäevane, päeva-
dance [dɑ:ns] tantsima; tants; **tant-suõhtu**
dandelion ['dændilaiən] võilill
danger ['deindʒə] 2. (häda)oht
dark [dɑ:k] tume; pime
in the dark pimedas
darn [dɑ:n] nõeluma
daughter ['dɔ:tə] tütar
day [dei] päev
all day kogu päev
in a few days mõne päevaga
in the daytime päeva ajal, päeval
dead [ded] 13. surnud
dear [diə] kallis, armas
death [deθ] surm, *pl.* surmajuhtumid
December [di'sembə] detsember
decide [di'said] otsustama
deck [dek] dekk
decorate ['dekəreit] kaunistama, dekoreerima
deep [di:p] sügav
degree [di'gri:] aste; pügal, kraad
degrees of comparison võrdlusastmed
delegate ['deligit] delegaat, saadik
democracy [di'mɔkrəsi] demokraatia
democratic [demə'krætik] 12. demokraatlik
demonstration [demən'streiʃ(ə)n] demonstratsioon
describe [dis'kraib] kirjeldama
desert ['dezət] kõrb (kõrbe)
desk [desk] koolilaud; kirjutuslaud
deskmate ['deskmeit] pinginaaber
destroy [dis'trɔi] 12. hävitama
develop [di'veləp] 4. arenema
devote [di'vout] 12. pühendama
dewy ['dju:i] kastene
diameter [dai'æmitə] läbimõõt
dictate [dik'teit] dikteerima
dictation [dik'teiʃ(ə)n] etteütlus, diktaat
dictionary ['dikʃ(ə)n(ə)ri] sõnaraamat
did [did] *vt.* **do**
die [dai] surema
dig [dig], **dug** [dʌg], **dug** kaevama
difference ['difrəns] 4. erinevus, vahe
different ['difrənt] 9. erinev
difficult ['difikəlt] raske
difficulty ['difikəlti] raskus
digest [di'dʒest] 15. seedima
dimple ['dimpl] 10. lohuke (põsel, lõual)
dining-room ['dainiŋrum] söögituba
dinner ['dinə] lõuna
have dinner lõunatama
direct [di'rekt] otsene
direct speech otsene kõne
direction [di'rekʃ(ə)n] 7. suund; *pl.* instruktsioon(id)
director [di'rektə] direktor, juhataja
dirty ['də:ti] määrdunud, must
disappear [disə'piə] kaduma
disappointed [disə'pɔintid] pettunud
disarmament [dis'ɑ:məmənt] desarmeerimine
discipline ['disiplin] distsipliin
discover [dis'kʌvə] avastama
discuss [dis'kʌs] arutama
dish [diʃ] vaagen; roog; *pl.* söögiõud
disjunctive [dis'dʒʌŋktiv] liigendatud
district ['distrikt] 5. rajoon
dive [daiv] 2. sukelduma
Dnieper ['dni:pə] Dnepr
do [du:], **did** [did], **done** [dʌn] tegema, tegelema
document ['dɔkjumənt] dokument
doctor ['dɔktə] arst, doktor
dog [dɔg] koer
dollar ['dɔlə] dollar

done [dʌn] *vt.* **do**
don't [dount] = **do not**
door [dɔ:] uks
dove [dʌv] tuvi (*luulekeeles või piltl.*)
down [daun] all; alla; maha; maas
downstairs ['daun'steəz] alumisel korrusel, all; alla (trepist)
dramatic [drə'mætik] draama-
draughts [dra:fts] 10. kabe
draw [drɔ:] joonistama; tõmbama
drawing ['drɔ:iŋ] joonistamine; joonis
dream ['dri:m] und nägema, unes nägema; unenägu
Dreiser ['draizə]
dress [dres] kleit; riietuma; riietama
drink [driŋk], **drank** [dræŋk], **drunk** [drʌŋk] jooma
drive [draiv], **drove** [drouv], **driven** ['drivn] ajama; sõitma, sõidutama
drop [drɔp] langema; kukkuda laskma, maha pillama; kõrvale jätma; loobuma
drunk [drʌŋk] *vt.* **drink**; 3. joobnud, purjus
dry [drai] kuivama; kuivatama; kuiv
duck [dʌk] part
duckling ['dʌkliŋ] pardipoeg
dull [dʌl] 10. igav; tuim
during ['djuəriŋ] ajal, kestel, jooksul
dust [dʌst] tolm; puhastama (tolmust)
duty ['dju:ti] kohus; kohustus
on duty kohuste täitmisel
Who is on duty? Kes on korrapidaja?

E

each [i:tʃ] iga (teatud hulgast)
each other teineteist
ear [iə] kõrv
ear of wheat nisupea
early ['ə:li] vara
earn [ə:n] teenima (raha jne.)
earth [ə:θ] maa, maakera
east [i:st] 7. ida
easy ['i:zi] kerge
eat [i:t], **ate** [et], **eaten** ['i:tn] sööma
eaten ['i:tn] *vt.* **eat**
eating-house ['i:tiŋhaus] söökla
economical [i:kə'nɔmikl] kokkuhoidlik
education [edju'keiʃ(ə)n] kasvatus, haridus
egg [eg] muna
Egypt ['i:dʒipt] Egiptus
eight [eit] kaheksa
eighteen ['ei'ti:n] kaheksateistkümmend
eighteenth ['ei'ti:nθ] kaheksateistkümnes
eightieth ['eitiiθ] kaheksakümnes
eighty ['eiti] kaheksakümmend
either ['aiðə] ka mitte
either ... or 3. kas ... või
eldest ['eldist] vanim
electric [i'lektrik] elektri-, elektriline
electric cleaner tolmuimeja
electricity [ilek'trisiti] elekter
electrification [ilektrifi'keiʃ(ə)n] elektrifitseerimine
electrify [i'lektrifai] elektrifitseerima
eleven [i'levn] üksteistkümmend
eleventh [i'levnθ] üheteistkümnes
else [els]
what else mis veel, mida veel
emblem ['emblim] riigivapp; embleem
empty ['empti] tühi
end [end] lõpp; lõppema
enemy ['enimi] vaenlane; *mitm.* **enemies**
energy ['enədʒi] 14. energia
engine ['endʒin] 3. masin, jõumasin; vedur
England ['iŋgland] Inglismaa
English ['iŋgliʃ] inglise keel; inglise
Englishman ['iŋgliʃmən] inglane
enjoy [in'dʒɔi] nautima, mõnu tundma
enough [i'nʌf] küllalt
enter ['entə] sisenema, sisse astuma

envelope ['enviloup] ümbrik
equator [i'kweitə] ekvaator
E.S.S.R. ['i:ses'a:] ENSV
Estonian [es'touniən] eesti keel; eestlane; eesti
Europe ['juərəp] Euroopa
eve [i:v] eelõhtu
New Year's Eve vana-aasta õhtu
even ['i:v(ə)n] isegi
evening ['i:vniŋ] õhtu
event [i'vent] sündmus
ever ['evə] kunagi, iganes
every ['evri] iga
everybody ['evribɔdi] kõik, igaüks
everything ['evriθiŋ] kõik, iga asi
everywhere ['evriwɛə] kõikjal
example [ig'za:mpl] 15. näide
excavator ['ekskəveitə] 15. ekskavaator
except [ik'sept] 3. välja arvatud
excited [ik'saitid] ärritatud, erutatud, ärevil
excursion [iks'kə:ʃ(ə)n] ekskursioon
excuse [iks'kju:z] vabandama
exercise ['eksəsaiz] harjutus
exhibition [eksi'biʃ(ə)n] näitus
expect [iks'pekt] 9. ootama, lootma
experience [iks'piəriəns] 6. kogemus
explain [iks'plein] seletama
exploit [iks'plɔit] ekspluateerima
exploiter [iks'plɔitə] ekspluateerija, kurnaja
express [iks'pres] 13. väljendama
expression [iks'preʃ(ə)n] väljend
eye [ai] silm

F

face [feis] nägu
factory ['fæktəri] vabrik
Fahrenheit ['fa:rənhait]
fair [fɛə] hele, heledajuukseline; ilus
fall [fɔ:l], **fell** [fel], **fallen** ['fɔ:lən] kukkuma, langema
fall in love (with) armuma (*kellessegi*)
fallen ['fɔ:lən] *vt.* **fall**
family ['fæmili] perekond; *mitm.* **families**
famous ['feiməs] kuulus
far [fa:] kaugel; kaugele
farm [fa:m] farm, talu
farmer ['fa:mə] farmer, talunik
fascism ['fæʃizm] fašism
fascist ['fæʃist] fašist
fast [fa:st] kiiresti
fat [fæt] paks, rasvane
father ['fa:ðə] isa
fault [fɔ:lt] 6. puudus; süü
fear [fiə] hirm
fearless ['fiəlis] kartmatu
February ['februəri] veebruar
federation [fedə'reiʃ(ə)n] 12. liit, föderatsioon
feel [fi:l], **felt** [felt], **felt** tundma
feeling ['fi:liŋ] 13. tunne, tundmus
fell [fel] *vt.* **fall**
fellow ['felou] 10. poiss, mees (*kõnek.*)
felt [felt] *vt.* **feel**
fence [fens] 3. aed, tara
festival ['festivəl] 4. pidu, festival
fever ['fi:və] palavik
have (a) fever palavikus olema
few [fju:] vähe
a few mõned, vähesed
field [fi:ld] põld
in the field põllul
fifteen ['fif'ti:n] viisteistkümmend
fifteenth ['fif'ti:nθ] viieteistkümnes
fifth [fifθ] viies; viiendik
fiftieth ['fiftiiθ] viiekümnes
fifty ['fifti] viiskümmend
fight I [fait], **fought** [fɔ:t], **fought** võitlema
fight II [fait] võitlus
fill [fil] täitma
film [film] film; filmima
film show ['filmʃou] kinoetendus
final ['fainl] 1. finaal, lõppvõistlus
finally ['fainəli] 3. lõpuks, viimaks
find [faind], **found** [faund], **found** leidma
find out kindlaks tegema
fine [fain] tore, ilus

finish ['finiʃ] lõpetama
fir [fəː] kuusk
fire ['faiə] tuli; tulekahju
firewood ['faiəwud] põletispuud
firm [fəːm] 13. kindel
first [fəːst] esimene; esiteks
at first algul
fish [fiʃ] kala, *mitm.* **fish**
go fishing kalal käima
fisherman ['fiʃəmən] kalur
fishery ['fiʃəri] 4. kalandus; kalatööstus
fishing-boat ['fiʃiŋbout] kalalaev, kalapaat
fishing-rod ['fiʃiŋrɔd] õngeritv
fit [fit] sobima
fit on (rõivast) selga proovima
fitter ['fitə] 15. lukksepp
fitting-room ['fitiŋrum] 6. (rõivaste) selgaproovimise tuba
five [faiv] viis
flag [flæg] lipp
flat I [flæt] lame, lausik; madal
flat II [flæt] korter
flew [fluː] *vt.* **fly**
flight [flait] lend
floor [flɔː] põrand; (maja)korrus
Florida ['flɔridə]
flour ['flauə] jahu
flower ['flauə] lill
flower-bed ['flauəbed] lillepeenar
fly [flai], **flew** [fluː], **flown** [floun] lendama
fog [fɔg] 6. (tihe) udu
folk [fouk] rahva-
follow ['fɔlou] järgnema; jälgima
the following words järgmised sõnad
fond (of) ['fɔnd(əv)] kiindunud (*kellessegi, millessegi*)
food [fuːd] toit
fool [fuːl] 10. narr, tola; narritama
foolish ['fuːliʃ] rumal
foot [fut] jalg. *mitm.* **feet** [fiːt]
on foot jalgsi
football ['futbɔːl] jalgpall
footstep ['futstep] samm; sammude kaja
footwear ['futwɛə] 4. jalanõud
for I [fɔː], (*rõhuta* [fə]) jaoks, -ks; eest
for Saturday laupäevaks
for II [fɔː] sest
force [fɔːs] jõud
forecast ['fɔːkaːst] 5. ennustus
foreign ['fɔrin] võõras
foreign language võõrkeel
foreman ['fɔːmən] 9. tööde juhataja
forest ['fɔrist] mets
forever [fə'revə] igavesti
forget [fə'get], **forgot** [fə'gɔt], **forgotten** [fə'gɔtn] unustama
forgot [fə'gɔt] *vt.* **forget**
forgotten [fə'gɔtn] *vt.* **forget**
fork [fɔːk] kahvel
form [fɔːm] moodustama; kuju, vorm; klass (*keskkooli vanemas astmes*)
fortieth ['fɔːtiiθ] neljakümnes
forty ['fɔːti] nelikümmend
fought [fɔːt] *vt.* **fight**
found [faund] *vt.* **find**
fountain pen ['fauntinpen] täitesulepea
four [fɔː] neli
fourteen ['fɔː'tiːn] neliteistkümmend
fourteenth ['fɔː'tiːnθ] neljateistkümnes
fox [fɔks] rebane
France [fraːns] Prantsusmaa
free [friː] vaba; vabastama
freedom ['friːdəm] vabadus
freeze [friːz], **froze** [frouz] **frozen** ['frouzn] külmuma; külmetama
Frenchman ['frentʃmən] prantslane
fresh [freʃ] värske
Friday ['fraidi] reede
friend [frend] sõber
friendly ['frendli] sõbralik
friendship ['frendʃip] sõprus
frightened ['fraitnd] hirmul, kohkunud
from [frɔm], (*rõhuta* [frəm]) -st; -lt; juurest
from ... to -st ... -ni, -lt ... -ni

front [frʌnt] esikülg
in front of [in ˈfrʌnt əv] ees
frost [frɔst] pakane
fruit [fruːt] puuvili
fry [frai] praadima
full [ful] täis
fun [fʌn] lõbu, nali
furniture [ˈfəːnitʃə] mööbel
Future [ˈfjuːtʃə] **Indefinite** lihttulevik

G

gallery [ˈgæləri] 3. galerii; (alaline) kunstinäitus
game [geim] mäng
garden [ˈgaːdn] aed
gas [gæs] gaas
gate [geit] värav
gather [ˈgæðə] korjama, noppima; kogunema
gave [geiv] *vt.* **give**
gay [gei] lõbus
geese [giːs] haned, *vt.* **goose**
general I [ˈdʒenərəl] üldine
general II [ˈdʒenərəl] kindral
generation [dʒenəˈreiʃ(ə)n] 4. põlvkond, generatsioon
gentleman [ˈdʒentlmən] 3. härra
Geoffrey [ˈdʒefri]
geography [dʒiˈɔgrəfi] maateadus, geograafia
German [ˈdʒəːmən] saksa; sakslane; saksa keel
gerund [ˈdʒərənd] gerundium
get [get], **got** [gɔt], **got** saama
get up tõusma
get off maha minema
get rid (of) lahti saama (*millestki, kellestki*)
ghost [goust] 11. vaim, tont
giant [ˈdʒaiənt] 13. hiiglane
girl [gəːl] tütarlaps, tüdruk
give [giv], **gave** [geiv], **given** [ˈgivn] andma
give up 2. loobuma; keelduma
given [ˈgivn] *vt.* **give**
glad [glæd] rõõmus
I am glad mul on heameel
Glasgow [ˈglaːsgou]
glass [glaːs] 6. klaas
globe [gloub] gloobus
go [gou], **went** [went], **gone** [gɔn] minema; käima
go on jätkama
go out välja minema; kustuma (tule, küünla kohta)
go to school koolis käima, kooli minema
gold [gould] kuld
gone [gɔn] *vt.* **go**
good [gud] hea
good-bye [gudˈbai] hüvasti
say good-bye hüvasti jätma
good-natured [ˈgudˈneitʃəd] 10. heasüdamlik
goods [gudz] 4. kaup, kaubad
goose [guːs] hani (*mitm.* **geese** [giːs])
got [gɔt] *vt.* **get**
have got = **have**
government [ˈgʌvənmənt] valitsus
graduate [ˈgrædjueit] (kõrgemat kooli) lõpetama
grain [grein] teravili
grammar [ˈgræmə] grammatika
grandmother [ˈgrændmʌðə] vanaema
grass [graːs] rohi
great [greit] suur
Great Britain [ˈgreit ˈbritn] Suurbritannia
green [griːn] roheline
greet [griːt] tervitama
greetings [ˈgriːtiŋz] tervitused
Gregory [ˈgregəri]
grey [grei] hall
grew [gruː] *vt.* **grow**
ground [graund] maapind
ground floor alumine korrus
group [gruːp] rühm, grupp
grow [grou], **grew** [gruː], **grown** [groun] kasvama; kasvatama

guess [ges] 14. ära aimama; mõistatama
guest [gest] külaline
guide [gaid] (tee)juht
gun [gʌn] püss; kahur
gym-shoes ['dʒimʃu:z] võimlemiskingad

H

had [hæd] *vt.* **have**
hair [hɛə] juuksed
half [ha:f] pool
half an hour pool tundi
hall [hɔ:l] saal; esik
hallo [hæ'lou] hallo! tere!
ham [hæm] 5. sink
hammer ['hæmə] haamer, vasar
hand [hænd] käsi; andma, ulatama
hand in sisse andma, ära andma
handkerchief ['hæŋkətʃif] ninarätik, taskurätik; rätik
hang I [hæŋ], **hung** [hʌŋ], **hung** rippuma; riputama
hang II [hæŋ], **hanged, hanged** pooma
hangman ['hæŋmən] timukas
happen ['hæpən] juhtuma
happiness ['hæpinis] õnn, õnnelikkus
happy ['hæpi] õnnelik
many happy returns (of the day) palju õnne sünnipäevaks
hard [ha:d] kõva; raske; kõvasti
harvest ['ha:vist] (vilja)lõikus; vilja lõikama
has [hæz] (tal) on; *vt.* **have**
hat [hæt] kaabu, kübar
hate [heit] vihkama
have [hæv], **had** [hæd], **had** omama
I have mul on
I have a coat on mul on mantel seljas
have tea teed jooma
have a good time aega lõbusalt veetma
hay [hei] hein
he [hi:], (*rõhuta* [hi]) tema (meessoost)
head [hed] pea
heading ['hediŋ] pealkiri
headmaster ['hedma:stə] kooli direktor (Inglismaal)
health [helθ] tervis
healthy ['helθi] terve
hear [hiə], **heard** [hə:d], **heard** kuulma
heard [hə:d] *vt.* **hear**
heart [ha:t] süda
by heart peast, pähe
heat [hi:t] kütma
heating ['hi:tiŋ] kütmine
central heating keskküte
heavy ['hevi] raske
held [held] *vt.* **hold**
hell [hel] 11. põrgu
help [help] aitama; abi
help yourself to ... võtke endale (*toidu kohta*)
helpful ['helpful] 14. kasulik
Hemingway ['heminŋwei]
hen [hen] kana
her [hə:], (*rõhuta* [hə]) teda, temale (*naissoost*); tema (oma), oma (*naissoost*)
here [hiə] siin; siia
hero ['hiərou] kangelane; *mitm.* **heroes**
herring ['heriŋ] 5. heeringas
hide [haid], **hid** [hid], **hidden** ['hidn] peitma
high [hai] kõrgel; kõrgele; kõrge
hill [hil] küngas
hillside ['hilsaid] künka- või mäenõlvak
him [him] teda; temale (*meessoost*)
himself [him'self] (tema) ise; end (*meessoost*)
hire [haiə] palkama, üürima
hiring-market ['haiəriŋ ma:kit] sulastelaat
his [hiz] tema (oma), oma (*meessoost*)
history ['histəri] ajalugu
hold [hould], **held** [held], **held** hoidma, pidama

hole [houl] auk
holiday ['hɔlid(e)i] püha
summer holidays suvine vaheaeg
home [houm] kodu; koju
at home kodus
homework ['houmwə:k] kodused ülesanded
I do my homework ma teen oma koduseid ülesandeid
hope [houp] lootma; lootus
horse [hɔ:s] hobune
hospital ['hɔspitl] haigla
hostel ['hɔstl] internaat
hot [hɔt] kuum, palav
hotel [hou'tel] hotell, võõrastemaja
hour ['auə] tund
house [haus] maja (*mitm.* **houses** ['hauziz])
housecraft ['hauskra:ft] kodundus
housework ['hauswə:k] majapidamistöö
how [hau] kui; kuidas
how many kui palju (*nimisõnaga mitmuses*)
how much kui palju (*nimisõnaga ainsuses*)
however [hau'evə] 9. siiski, aga
howl [haul] 10. ulguma
human ['hju:mən] inimlik; inim-
humour ['hju:mə] huumor
hundred ['hʌndrəd] sada
hundredth ['hʌndrədθ] sajas; sajandik
hung [hʌŋ] *vt.* **hang** I
Hungary ['hʌŋgəri] 15. Ungari
hungry ['hʌŋgri] näljane
hunt [hʌnt] küttima, jahil käima
hurry ['hʌri] kiirustama; kiirus
I am in a hurry mul on kiire
hurt [hə:t], **hurt, hurt** vigastama; haiget tegema
husband ['hʌzbənd] abikaasa (mees)
hut [hʌt] onn, hurtsik
hysteria [his'tiəriə] 6. hüsteeria

I [ai] mina
ice [ais] jää
idea [ai'diə] 9. ettekujutus, idee
idiot ['idiət] 10. idioot
if [if] kui; kas
ill [il] haige
illness ['ilnis] haigus
immigrant ['imigrənt] sisserändaja
importance [im'pɔ:təns] 4. tähtsus
important [im'pɔ:tənt] tähtis
impossible [im'pɔsibl] võimatu
impress [im'pres] muljet jätma
improve [im'pru:v] 15. parandama, täiustama
in [in] sees, -s (*seesütl.*); sisse, -sse (*sisseütl.*)
income ['inkəm] tulu, sissetulek
increase [in'kri:s] 4. suurendama
indefinite [in'definit] umbmäärane
independence [indi'pendəns] sõltumatus, iseseisvus
India ['indiə] 15.
Indian ['indiən] india; indiaanlane
indirect [indi'rekt] kaudne
indirect speech [spi:tʃ] kaudne kõne
industrial [in'dʌstriəl] tööstuslik, tööstus-
industry ['indəstri] tööstus
information [infə'meiʃ(ə)n] informatsioon
ink [iŋk] tint
inkpot ['iŋkpɔt] tindipott
inside ['in'said] seespool; seestpoolt
inspector [in'spektə] 6. inspektor
instead of [in'sted əv] asemel; asemele
intend [in'tend] kavatsema
interest ['intrist] huvi; huvitama
be interested (in) huvitatud olema (*millestki*)
interesting ['intristiŋ] huvitav
international [intə'næʃənəl] rahvusvaheline
interrogative [intə'rɔgətiv] küsiv

interval ['intəvəl] vaheaeg, vahetund
into ['intu:] (*rõhuta* ['intə, 'intu]) sisse, -sse (*sisseütl.*)
introduce [intrə'dju:s] 2. tutvustama
invite [in'vait] (külla) kutsuma
Iraq [i'ra:k] 2. Iraak
Ireland ['aiələnd] Iirimaa
Irish ['aiəriʃ] iiri
iron ['aiən] raud; triikraud; triikima
island ['ailənd] saar
Italy ['itəli] Itaalia
its [its] tema (oma), oma (*asjade ja loomade kohta*)
is [iz] (ta) on; *vt.* **be**

J

jacket ['dʒækit] jakk; jopp
Jamaica [dʒə'meikə]
January ['dʒænjuəri] jaanuar
jam [dʒæm] keedis, džemm
jealous ['dʒeləs] armukade
Jean [dʒi:n]
Jermyn ['dʒə:min]
Jerome [dʒə'roum]
job [dʒɔb] 2. töö; ülesanne
Joe [dʒou]
John [dʒɔn]
join [dʒɔin] ühinema; ühendama; (ühingusse) astuma
join hands üksteisel kätest kinni võtma
joke [dʒouk] 3. nali
Joseph ['dʒouzif]
judge [dʒʌdʒ] 14. otsustama; kohut mõistma
jump [dʒʌmp] hüppama, kargama
June [dʒu:n] juuni(kuu)
just [dʒʌst] 2. vaevu; just, parajasti

K

Kazakhstan [ka:za:k'sta:n]
keep [ki:p], **kept** [kept], **kept** 3. hoidma, pidama
kid [kid] kitsetall; laps
kill [kil] tapma
kilogram(me) ['kiləgræm] kilogramm
kilometre ['kiləmi:tə] kilomeeter
kind I [kaind] 2. liik, laad
kind II [kaind] heasüdamlik, lahke
kindergarten ['kindəga:tn] lasteaed
kindness ['kaindnis] 8. heasüdamlikkus, lahkus
king [kiŋ] kuningas
kiss [kis] suudlema
kitchen ['kitʃin] köök
kite [kait] tuulelohe
kitten ['kitn] kassipoeg
knew [nju:] *vt.* **know**
knife [naif] nuga, *mit.* **knives** [naivz]
knit [nit] 4. kuduma
knock [nɔk] koputus; koputama; lööma
know [nou], **knew** [nju:], **known** [noun] teadma, tundma
knowledge ['nɔlidʒ] 15. teadmised
Komsomol ['kɔmsɔmɔl] komsomol
kopeck ['koupek] kopikas
Kremlin ['kremlin] kreml

L

laboratory [lə'bɔrətəri] laboratoorium
labyrinth ['læbirinθ] labürint
laid [leid] *vt.* **lay**
lain [lein] *vt.* **lie**
lake [leik] järv
lamp [læmp] lamp
land [lænd] maa; maanduma
language ['læŋgwidʒ] keel
lantern ['læntən] latern
large [la:dʒ] suur
last I [la:st] viimane; möödunud
last night eile õhtul; eile öösel
at last lõpuks
last II [la:st] kestma
late [leit] hilja; hiline
(to) be late for school kooli hilinema
laugh [la:f] naerma
laughter ['la:ftə] 11. naer
launch [lɔ:ntʃ] välja saatma; ette laskma; heitma, viskama

laundry ['lɔ:ndri] pesumaja
lay I [lei] *vt.* **lie**
lay II [lei], **laid** [leid], **laid** panema, asetama
lay the table lauda katma
lazy ['leizi] laisk
lead [li:d], **led** [led] 6. juhtima, viima
leader ['li:də] juht
leaf [li:f] leht, *mitm.* **leaves**
league [li:g] liit, liiga
Young Communist League Kommunistlik Noorsooühing
learn [lə:n] õppima
least [li:st] vähim
leather ['leðə] 4. nahk
leave [li:v], **left** [left], **left** jätma; lahkuma (*kusagilt*)
leave alone rahule jätma
leaves [li:vz] lehed; *vt.* **leaf**
lecture ['lektʃə] loeng
left I [left] *vt.* **leave**
left II [left] vasak
leg [leg] 9. jalg; (jala)säär
less [les] 3. vähem
lesson ['lesn] õppetund
let [let] laskma
let us be olgem
let us go mingem, läheme
letter ['letə] (kirja)täht; kiri
liberation [libə'reiʃ(ə)n] vabastamine
library ['laibrəri] raamatukogu
lie I [lai], **lay** [lei], **lain** [lein] lamama, lebama
lie II [lai] vale; valetama
life [laif] elu
life-boat ['laifbout] päästepaat
lift [lift] 6. tõstma; lift
light I [lait] valgus; valge, hele; süütama; valgustama
light II [lait] kerge
lightning ['laitniŋ] 13. välk
like I [laik] armastama
I like that book mulle meeldib see raamat
like II [laik] nagu; sarnane, taoline
line [lain] joon; rida
lion [laiən] lõvi
listen ['lisn] **(to)** kuulama (*midagi*)
literary ['litərəri] 13. kirjanduslik
literature ['lit(ə)ritʃə] kirjandus
little ['litl] väike; vähe
a little natuke
live [liv] elama
long live elagu!
lively ['laivli] 5. elav
Liverpool ['livəpu:l]
living-room ['liviŋrum] elutuba
lock [lɔk] lukk; lukustama
London ['lʌndən] London
Londoner ['lʌndənə] londonlane
lonely ['lounli] üksildane
long [lɔŋ] pikk; kaua
long live elagu!
look [luk] vaatama; pilk
look for otsima
look like välja nägema nagu
look nice kena välja nägema
look up a word sõna (sõnastikust) otsima
looking-glass ['lukiŋglɑ:s] peegel
lose [lu:z], **lost** [lɔst], **lost** kaotama
lost [lɔst] *vt.* **lose**
lot [lɔt]
a lot of palju (*midagi*)
lots (of) = **a lot of**
loud [laud] kõvasti, valjusti
love [lʌv] armastama; armastus
fall in love (with) armuma (*kellessegi*)
lovely ['lʌvli] 15. armas, ilus
low [lou] madal
lower ['louə] 2. alla laskma
luck [lʌk] 10. õnn
lunch [lʌntʃ] keskpäevaeine
lunchroom ['lʌntʃrum] einelaud, söökla (kooli jms.)

M

machine [mə'ʃi:n] masin
mad [mæd] hull
made [meid] *vt.* **make**
made them laugh pani nad naerma

magazine [mægə'zi:n] ajakiri
maize [meiz] mais
make [meik], **made** [meid], **made** tegema
make up koostama, moodustama; välja mõtlema
man [mæn] mees, *mitm.* **men** [men]
mankind [mæn'kaind] 12. inimkond, inimsugu
manual ['mænjuəl]
manual training ['treiniŋ] tööõpetus, (poiste) käsitöö
many ['meni] palju (*nimisõnaga mitmuses*)
how many kui palju, mitu
map [mæp] maakaart
march [ma:tʃ] 7. marssima
March [ma:tʃ] märts
mark [ma:k] hinne
market ['ma:kit] turg
in the market turul
marry ['mæri] abielluma
get married abielluma
Mars [ma:z] Marss
mask [ma:sk] 11. mask
match [mætʃ] võistlus, kohtumine, matš
mate [meit] kapteni abi, tüürimees
material [mə'tiəriəl] materjal; riie
math [mæθ] = **mathematics**
mathematical [mæθə'mætikl] matemaatiline, matemaatika-
mathematics [mæθə'mætiks] matemaatika
matter ['mætə] asi, aine, asjaolu
What is the matter with you? Mis teil viga on?
May [mei] mai(kuu)
may [mei] tohin, tohid jne.; võin, võid jne. (*võimaluse väljendamiseks*)
mayor [meə] linnapea
Mc Intosh ['məkintɔʃ]
me [mi:] (*rõhuta* [mi]) mind; mulle
meal [mi:l] söögiaeg; söök
mean [mi:n], **meant** [ment], **meant** tähendama; arvama
meaning ['mi:niŋ] tähendus
measure ['meʒə] mõõt; mõõtma
meat [mi:t] liha
mechanization [mekənai'zeiʃ(ə)n] mehhaniseerimine
medal ['medl] 6. medal
medicine ['medsin] (arsti)rohi; arstiteadus
meet [mi:t], **met** [met], **met** kohtuma; kohtama
meeting ['mi:tiŋ] koosolek
member ['membə] liige
men [men] *mitmus sõnast* **man**
mention ['menʃən] 11. mainima
merry ['meri] rõõmus
merry-go-round ['merigouraund] karussell
met [met] *vt.* **meet**
metal ['metl] 4. metall
metre ['mi:tə] meeter
middle ['midl] keskkoht, keskpaik
in the middle (of) keset
midnight ['midnait] 8. kesköö
milk [milk] piim; lüpsma
million ['miljən] miljon
mind [maind] 5. meeles pidama; 8. meel
mine [main] kaevandus; kaevandama
minus ['mainəs] miinus
minute ['minit] minut
Miss [mis] 6. preili
mistake [mis'teik] viga
by mistake eksikombel
mister ['mistə] härra
modal ['moudəl] modaal-
model ['mɔdl] eeskuju, näidis
modern ['mɔdən] 5. moodne
moment ['moumənt] moment, hetk
Monday ['mʌndi] esmaspäev
money ['mʌni] raha
monitor ['mɔnitə] klassiorganisaator; rühmavanem
monkey ['mʌŋki] ahv
month [mʌnθ] kuu (aeg)
moon [mu:n] kuu (taevakeha)
more [mɔ:] rohkem, enam (*keskvõrre sõnadest* **much** ja **many**)

morning ['mɔ:niŋ] hommik
most [moust] kõige rohkem, kõige enam (*ülivõrre sõnadest* **much** ja **many**); enamik
mostly ['moustli] 7. enamasti
mother ['mʌðə] ema
motor ['moutə] mootor
mountain ['mauntin] mägi
mouth [mauθ] suu
move [mu:v] liikuma; liigutama; kolima; liigutus
movement ['mu:vmənt] liigutus; liikumine
Mr. = **mister** ['mistə] härra
Mrs. ['misiz] proua
much [mʌtʃ] palju (*nimisõnaga ainsuses*)
very much väga
how much kui palju
museum [mju:'ziəm] muuseum
mushroom ['mʌʃrum] seen
music ['mju:zik] muusika
musical ['mju:zikəl] musikaalne; muusikaline
must [mʌst], (*rõhuta* [məst]) pean, pead jne.
mustn't ['mʌsnt] = **must not** ei tohi
my [mai] minu, oma
myself [mai'self] (mina) ise, end

N

nail [neil] nael
name [neim] nimi; nimetama
narrow ['nærou] kitsas
nation ['neiʃ(ə)n] 1. rahvas; rahvus
nature ['neitʃə] loodus
naughty ['nɔ:ti] üleannetu, paha, sõnakuulmatu
near [niə] lähedal; lähedale
nearer and nearer ikka lähemale
nearly ['niəli] 15. peaaegu
necessary ['nesis(ə)ri] vajalik
neck [nek] kael
need [ni:d] vajadus; vajama
needn't ['ni:dnt] ei tarvitse
needle ['ni:dl] nõel
negative ['negətiv] eitav
Negro ['ni:grou] neeger; neegri-, neeger-; *mitm.* **Negroes**
neighbour ['neibə] naaber
nervous ['nə:vəs] närviline
nest [nest] pesa
net [net] võrk
never ['nevə] ei kunagi
new [nju:] uus
newcomer ['nju:kʌmə] 1. uustulnuk
New York [nju: 'jɔ:k]
news [nju:z] uudis(ed), teade
newspaper ['nju:speipə] ajaleht
next [nekst] järgmine
nice [nais] kena, ilus
night [nait] öö; õhtu
at night öösel
all night kogu öö
say good night head ööd ütlema
tonight täna õhtul; täna öösel
nine [nain] üheksa
nineteen ['nain'ti:n] üheksateistkümmend
nineteenth ['nain'ti:nθ] üheksateistkümnes
ninetieth ['naintiiθ] üheksakümnes
ninety ['nainti] üheksakümmend
ninth [nainθ] üheksas
no [nou] ei, mitte
no one ['nouwʌn] ei keegi
No. = **number**
Nobel [nou'bel]
nobody ['noubədi] ei keegi
noise [nɔiz] müra, lärm, kära
noiselessly ['nɔizlisli] käratult, vaikselt
noon [nu:n] 5. lõuna, keskpäev
nor [nɔ:] 13. ega
normal ['nɔ:məl] 7. normaalne; keskmine
north [nɔ:θ] põhi (ilmakaar)
northern ['nɔ:ðən] 4. põhjapoolne
nose [nouz] nina
not [nɔt] ei, mitte
note [nout] sedel; kiri; täht
notes märkmed
nothing ['nʌθiŋ] ei midagi
notice ['noutis] 9. märkama

noun [naun] nimisõna
November [nə'vembə] november
now [nau] nüüd, praegu
novel ['nɔvəl] romaan
nuclear ['nju:kliə] 12. tuuma-, aatomi-
number ['nʌmbə] number; arv
nut [nʌt] pähkel

O

oak [ouk] tamm (tamme)
obey [ə'bei] sõna kuulma
object ['ɔbdʒikt] sihitis
occupy ['ɔkjupai] enda alla võtma, okupeerima
ocean ['ouʃ(ə)n] ookean
October [ɔk'toubə] oktoober
odd [ɔd] juhuslik (töö kohta)
of [ɔv] (*rõhuta* [əv]) *eessõna omastava käände väljendamiseks*
off [ɔ:f, ɔf] ära, eemale; -lt; pealt; -st
offer ['ɔfə] 3. pakkuma
office ['ɔfis] kontor, kabinet
officer ['ɔfisə] ohvitser
often ['ɔ:fn] sageli
oh [ou] oh! oi!
oil [ɔil] õli
oil shale ['ɔil ʃeil] põlevkivi
old [ould] vana
on [ɔn] peal; peale; -l; -le; edasi
once [wʌns] kord, ükskord, kunagi
  at once otsekohe, korraga
one [wʌn] üks
  one of us üks meist
only ['ounli] ainult; ainuke
open ['oupn] - avama; avatud; lahti, lahtine
opposite ['ɔpəzit] vastand; vastas
oppression [ə'preʃ(ə)n] rõhumine
or [ɔ:] või, ehk; muidu
oral ['ɔ:rəl] suuline
orbit ['ɔ:bit] 12. orbiit
Orchard ['ɔ:tʃəd]
order ['ɔ:də] kord; tellima; käskima
  put the classroom in order klassi korrastama
  out of order korrast ära
organization [ɔ:gənai'zeiʃ(ə)n] organisatsioon
organize ['ɔ:gənaiz] organiseerima
organizer ['ɔ:gənaizə] organiseerija
original [ə'ridʒinl] algupärane
  in the original 14. algkeeles
other ['ʌðə] teine, muu
ought [ɔ:t] 14. peaksin, peaksid jne.
our ['auə] meie (oma), oma
out [aut] välja; väljas
  out of the house majast välja
  out-of-school 16. klassiväline
outdoor ['autdɔ:] vabaõhu-, välis-
outside ['aut'said] väljaspool; väljastpoolt
over ['ouvə] möödas; üle, kohal
own [oun] oma, enda (*koos omastava asesõnaga*)
owner ['ounə] omanik
oxygen ['ɔksidʒən] hapnik

P

pack [pæk] pakkima
page [peidʒ] lehekülg
paid [peid] *vt.* **pay**
pain [pein] valu
paint [peint] maalima, värvima; värv
painter ['peintə] maalikunstnik
painting ['peintiŋ] maal
pair [pɛə] paar
palace ['pælis] palee, loss
pale [peil] 11. kahvatu
paper ['peipə] paber
parcel ['pa:sl] pakk
parent ['pɛərənt] (lapse)vanem
Paris ['pæris]
park [pa:k] park
part [pa:t] osa
  take part (in) osa võtma (*millestki*)
participle ['pa:tisipl] kesksõna, partitsiip
particle ['pa:tikl] partikkel
party I ['pa:ti] partei

party II ['pɑːti] peoõhtu
pass [pɑːs] mööduma; läbi minema; ulatama
passive ['pæsiv] passiiv
past [pɑːst] minevik; möödas; mööda
Past Continuous [kən'tinjuəs] kestev minevik
Past Indefinite [in'definit] lihtminevik
Past Perfect ['pəːfikt] enneminevik
pat [pæt] patsutama
patriotic [pætri'ɔtik] isamaaline, isamaa-
the Great Patriotic War Suur Isamaasõda
pavement ['peivmənt] kõnnitee
pay I [pei] **paid** [peid], **paid** maksma, tasuma
pay II [pei] tasu, palk
pay attention (to) tähele panema (*midagi*)
peace [piːs] rahu
pear [peə] pirn
peel [piːl] koorima
pen [pen] sulg
fountain pen täitesulepea
pence [pens] 7. *mitm. sõnast* **penny** penn
pencil ['pensl] pliiats
pencil-box ['penslbɔks] pinal
penfriend ['penfrend] 15. kirjasõber
people ['piːpl] inimesed; rahvas
perhaps [pə'hæps] võib-olla
person ['pəːsn] isik, pööre
photographer [fə'tɔgrəfə] 3. fotograaf
physical ['fizikəl] kehaline
physical education kehaline kasvatus
physics ['fiziks] füüsika
piano ['pjænou] klaver
pick [pik] korjama, noppima
picture ['piktʃə] pilt
in the picture pildil
the pictures kino
pie [pai] pirukas
piece [piːs] tükk
pig [pig] siga
pillow ['pilou] padi
pilot ['pailət] 2. piloot, lendur
pine [pain] mänd (männi)
pink [piŋk] 10. roosa
pioneer [paiə'niə] pioneer
pipe [paip] piip
place [pleis] koht; asetama, panema
in place of asemel
take the place of aset täitma
to my place minu juurde, minu poole
take place aset leidma, toimuma
plan [plæn] kava, plaan; planeerima; kavatsema
plane [plein] 2. lennuk
planet ['plænit] planeet
plant [plɑːnt] taim; istutama
plate [pleit] taldrik
platform ['plætfɔːm] perroon, platvorm
play [plei] mängima; näidend
pleasant ['pleznt] mõnus
please [pliːz] palun
plenty ['plenti] **(of)** rohkesti, palju
plum [plʌm] ploom
plural ['pluərəl] mitmus
plus [plʌs] pluss
pocket ['pɔkit] tasku
poet ['pouit] 8. luuletaja
point [pɔint] 7. punkt
pole [poul] poolus
police [pə'liːs] politsei, politseinikud
police-station politseijaoskond
policeman [pə'liːsmən] politseinik
political [pə'litikəl] poliitiline
polytechnic [pɔli'teknik] 5. polütehniline
poor [puə] vaene
popular ['pɔpjulə] 13. rahvalik, populaarne
population [pɔpju'leiʃ(ə)n] elanikkond
porridge ['pɔridʒ] puder
porter ['pɔːtə] 13. uksehoidja, portjee
portrait ['pɔːtrit] portree
position [pə'ziʃ(ə)n] 9. asend
possible ['pɔsibl] võimalik
post [poust] post; posti panema

postman ['poustmən] kirjakandja
post-office ['poustɔfis] postkontor
pot [pɔt] pada, pott
pound [paund] nael(sterling) (*raha-ühik Inglismaal*)
pour [pɔ:] valama, kallama
potato [pə'teitou] kartul, *mitm.* **potatoes**
power ['pauə] võim; jõud, energia
power-station ['pauəsteiʃ(ə)n] elektrijaam
practice ['præktis] praktika
praise [preiz] kiitma
preparation [prepə'reiʃ(ə)n] 12. ettevalmistus
prepare [pri'pɛə] valmistama
preposition [prepə'ziʃ(ə)n] eessõna, prepositsioon
present I ['preznt] olevik; kohalolev; praegune
Present Continuous [kən'tinjuəs] kestev olevik
Present Indefinite [in'definit] lihtolevik
Present Perfect ['pə:fikt] täisminevik
present II ['preznt] kink, kingitus
president ['prezidənt] 12. esimees; president
press [pres] pressima; ajakirjandus
press conference 12. pressikonverents
pretend [pri'tend] 10. teesklema
pretty ['priti] kena, kaunis, nägus
prevent [pri'vent] ära hoidma, takistama
price [prais] hind
pride [praid] 12. uhkus
priest [pri:st] preester, vaimulik
prince [prins] prints
prison ['prizn] vangla
prisoner ['priznə] vang
prize [praiz] auhind
problem ['prɔbləm] probleem; (matemaatika) ülesanne
produce [prə'dju:s] tootma
production [prə'dʌkʃ(ə)n] tootmine; toodang
production practice tootmispraktika
production training 16. tootmisõpetus
profession [prə'feʃ(ə)n] 6. elukutse
program(me) ['prougræm] programm
progress ['prougres] 12. edu, edusammud
proletarian [prouli'tɛəriən] proletaarne
promise ['prɔmis] lubama, tõotama
pronoun ['prounaun] asesõna
protest ['proutest] protest; protesteerima
proud [praud] **(of)** uhke (*kellelegi, millelegi*)
proverb ['prɔvə:b] vanasõna
public ['pʌblik] ühiskondlik; publik
publish ['pʌbliʃ] (trükis) avaldama
pull [pul] tõmbama
punish ['pʌniʃ] karistama
pupil ['pju:pl] õpilane
push [puʃ] tõukama, lükkama
put [put], **put** [put], **put** panema
put on (selga, jalga, kätte, pähe) panema
put off edasi lükkama

Q

quarrel ['kwɔrəl] tüli; tülitsema
quarter ['kwɔ:tə] veerand
question ['kwestʃən] küsimus
quick [kwik] 5. kiiresti
quiet ['kwaiət] vaikne, rahulik
quite [kwait] päris, üsna

R

race [reis] 1. (võidu)jooks
radio-set ['reidiou set] raadioaparaat
railway ['reilwei] raudtee
rain [rein] vihm; (vihma) sadama
it began to rain vihma hakkas sadama
raincoat ['reinkout] vihmamantel
rainy ['reini] vihmane

raise [reiz] tõstma
ran [ræn] *vt.* **run**
rat [ræt] rott
rather ['rɑ:ðə] 5 üsna
reach [ri:tʃ] kohale jõudma
we reached the schoolhouse me jõudsime koolimajja
read [ri:d], **read** [red], **read** [red] lugema
reader ['ri:də] lugeja; (kooli)lugemik
reading ['ri:diŋ] lugemine
ready ['redi] valmis
really ['riəli] tõesti, tõepoolest
reap [ri:p] (vilja) lõikama
receive [ri'si:v] vastu võtma; saama
recognize ['rekəgnaiz] ära tundma
record ['rekɔ:d] rekord
red [red] punane
refuse [ri'fju:z] keelduma
remember [ri'membə] mäletama
remain [ri'mein] jääma
rent [rent] üür
repair [ri'pɛə] parandama
repair-shop [ri'pɛəʃɔp] parandustöökoda
repeat [ri'pi:t] 6. kordama
report [ri'pɔ:t] (kooli)tunnistus; ettekanne, aruanne; teatama, ette kandma
reporter [ri'pɔ:tə] 3. reporter
republic [ri'pʌblik] vabariik
responsible [ris'pɔnsibl] **(for)** 10. vastutav (*kellegi, millegi eest*)
rest [rest] puhkus; puhkama
we had a good rest me puhkasime hästi
result [ri'zʌlt] 1. tulemus
retell [ri'tel] (ümber) jutustama
return [ri'tə:n] tagasi tulema; tagastama
revolution [revə'lu:ʃ(ə)n] revolutsioon
rewrite ['ri:'rait], **rewrote** ['ri:'rout], **rewritten** ['ri:'ritn] 14. ümber kirjutama
rhyme [raim] värss, riim
rich [ritʃ] rikas
rid [rid]
get rid (of) (*millestki*) lahti saama
riddle ['ridl] mõistatus
ride I [raid], **rode** [roud], **ridden** ['ridn] sõitma, ratsutama
ride II [raid] 8. sõit
right [rait] õigus; parempoolne; õige
all right hüva! pole viga!
ring [riŋ], **rang** [ræŋ], **rung** [rʌŋ] helisema; helistama
ring up (somebody) (*kellelegi*) helistama
ripe [raip] küps, valmis
rise [raiz], **rose** [rouz], **risen** ['rizn] tõusma
risk [risk] 2. risk(eer)ima
risky ['riski] 11. ohtlik
river ['rivə] jõgi
road [roud] tee
rock [rɔk] 2. kalju(rahn)
rocket ['rɔkit] rakett
rode [roud] *vt.* **ride** I
roof [ru:f] katus
room [rum] tuba, ruum
rope [roup] köis, nöör
rose [rouz] **rose** I *vt.* **rise**
rose II [rouz] roos
rouble ['ru:bl] rubla
round [raund] ringi
rubber ['rʌbə] 4. kummi
ruin ['ru:in] varemed; häving; hävitama
rule [ru:l] reegel
ruler ['ru:lə] joonlaud
run [rʌn], **ran** [ræn], **run** [rʌn] jooksma
runner ['rʌnə] jooksja
Russian ['rʌʃən] vene keel; venelane; vene
rye [rai] rukis

S

sad [sæd] kurb
said [sed] *vt.* **say**
sail [seil] puri; purjetama; (laeval) sõitma

sale [seil] 3. müük
same [seim]
the same sama
sand [sænd] liiv
sandwich ['sæn(d)widʒ] 5. (kaksik)võileib
sang [sæŋ] *vt.* **sing**
sanatorium [sænə'tɔ:riəm] sanatoorium
sanitary ['sænitəri] 6. sanitaar-
sat [sæt] *vt.* **sit**
satisfactory [sætis'fæktəri] 7. rahuldav, küllaldane
Saturday ['sætədi] laupäev
saucepan ['sɔ:spən] kastrul
sausage ['sɔsidʒ] vorst
save [seiv] päästma
saw I [sɔ:] *vt.* **see**
saw II [sɔ:] saag
say [sei], **said** [sed], **said** ütlema
he says [sez] ta ütleb
scale [skeil] 7. skaala; mastaap
scarf [skɑ:f] kaelasall
school [sku:l] kool
at school koolis
to school kooli
schoolmate ['sku:lmeit] kooliõde, koolivend
science ['saiəns] loodusteadus, teadus
scientific [saiən'tifik] 12. teaduslik
scientist ['saiəntist] teadlane
scissors ['sizəz] käärid
score [skɔ:] 1. punktide arv (mängus)
Scotland ['skɔtlənd] Šotimaa
Scottish ['skɔtiʃ] 6. šoti
screen [skri:n] 12. ekraan
sea [si:] meri
search [sə:tʃ] läbi otsima; läbiotsimine
season ['si:zn] aastaaeg; hooaeg
seat [si:t] iste, istekoht
second ['sekənd] teine
secondary ['sekəndəri]
secondary school keskkool
secret ['si:krit] saladus; salajane
secretary ['sekrit(ə)ri] 15. sekretär
section ['sekʃ(ə)n] 3. osa
see [si:], **saw** [sɔ:], **seen** [si:n] nägema
seed [si:d] 13. seeme
seem [si:m] 6. näima
seize [si:z] haarama
seldom ['seldəm] harva
sell [sel], **sold** [sould], **sold** müüma
send [send], **sent** [sent], **sent** saatma
sentence ['sentəns] lause
September [sep'tembə] september
serious ['siəriəs] 6. tõsine
servant ['sə:vənt] teenija
set [set], **set, set** püstitama; asetama, panema
seven ['sevn] seitse
seventeen ['sevn'ti:n] seitseteistkümmend
seventeenth ['seven'ti:nθ] seitsmeteistkümnes
seventieth ['sevntiiθ] seitsmekümnes
seventy ['sevnti] seitsekümmend
several ['sevrəl] mitu, mitmed
sew [sou], **sewed** [soud], **sewn** [soun] õmblema
sewing-machine ['souiŋməʃi:n] õmblusmasin
shake [ʃeik], **shook** [ʃuk], **shaken** ['ʃeikn] raputama
shale-gas industry põlevkivigaasitööstus
shall [ʃæl] (*rõhuta* [ʃəl]) *abisõna tuleviku moodustamisel*
shan't [ʃɑ:nt] = **shall not**
shark [ʃɑ:k] 2. hai(kala)
sharp [ʃɑ:p] terav
she [ʃi:] (*rõhuta* [ʃi]) tema (*naissoost*)
sheep [ʃi:p] lammas; *mitm.* **sheep**
sheet [ʃi:t] poogen; voodilina
shelf [ʃelf] riiul, *mitm.* **shelves** [ʃelvz]
shepherd ['ʃepəd] lambakarjus, lambur
shilling ['ʃiliŋ] 7. šilling
shine [ʃain], **shone** [ʃɔn], **shone** paistma (päikese kohta); särama

ship [ʃip] laev
shirt [ʃəːt] särk
shoe [ʃuː] king
shoemaker ['ʃuːmeikə] kingsepp
shook [ʃuk] *vt.* **shake**
shop [ʃɔp] pood, kauplus; töökoda
shop-assistant [ʃɔpə'sistənt] müüja
shopping ['ʃɔpiŋ] sisseostude tegemine
shore [ʃɔː] kallas
short [ʃɔːt] lühike
shorten ['ʃɔːtn] 14. lühendama
should [ʃud, ʃəd]
I should like ma tahaksin
shoulder ['ʃouldə] õlg (õla)
shout [ʃaut] hüüdma, karjuma; karje
show I [ʃou], **showed** [ʃoud], **shown** [ʃoun] näitama
show II [ʃou] etendus; näitus
shower ['ʃauə] 5. dušš; vihmahoog
showery ['ʃauəri] 7. vihmane
shut [ʃʌt], **shut, shut** sulgema
sick [sik] haige; merehaige
sickle ['sikl] sirp
side [said] külg, pool
sight [sait] vaatepilt, vaade
sign [sain] 2. märk, märguanne
signal ['signəl] signaal
silence ['sailəns] vaikus
silk [silk] siid
silver ['silvə] hõbe
simple ['simpl] lihtne
since [sins] sest saadik kui; kuna
sing [siŋ], **sang** [sæŋ], **sung** [sʌŋ] laulma
singular ['siŋgjulə] ainsus
sir [səː] 9. härra, söör
sister ['sistə] õde
sit [sit], **sat** [sæt], **sat** istuma
sit down [sit 'daun] istet võtma; istuma
site [sait] ehitusplats; asukoht
six [siks] kuus
sixteen ['siks'tiːn] kuusteistkümmend
sixteenth ['siks'tiːnθ] kuueteistkümnes
sixtieth ['sikstiiθ] kuuekümnes
sixth [siksθ] kuues
sixty ['siksti] kuuskümmend
skate [skeit] uisutama; uisk
skating ['skeitiŋ] uisutamine
go skating uisutamas käima
skating-rink ['skeitiŋriŋk] liuväli
ski [skiː] suusatama; suusk
skier ['skiːə] suusataja
skiing ['skiːiŋ] suusatamine
go skiing suusatamas käima
skin [skin] nahk
skirt [skəːt] seelik
sky [skai] taevas
sleep [sliːp], **slept** [slept], **slept** magama
sleepy ['sliːpi] 13. unine
slipper ['slipə] toatuhvel
slogan ['slougən] loosung
slow [slou] aeglane
small [smɔːl] väike
smell [smel] lõhnama; lõhn
smile [smail] naeratus; naeratama
smog [smɔg] 7. suitsune udu
smoke [smouk] suits; suitsetama; suitsema
snake [sneik] nõeluss
snow [snou] lumi; lund sadama
snow-flake ['snoufleik] lumehelves
so [sou] nii
soap [soup] seep
soap-dish ['soupdiʃ] seebialus
socialist ['souʃəlist] sotsialistlik
society [sə'saiəti] 1. ühing, selts
sock [sɔk] sokk
sofa ['soufə] diivan
soft [sɔft] pehme
soil [sɔil] 8. pinnas, maa
sold [sould] *vt.* **sell**
soldier ['souldʒə] sõdur
solve [sɔlv] lahendama
some [sʌm] (*rõhuta* [səm]) mõni, mõned; teatav hulk
somebody ['sʌmbədi] keegi (*jaatavas lauses*)
someone ['sʌmwʌn] = **somebody**
something ['sʌmθiŋ] miski, midagi
sometimes ['sʌmtaimz] mõnikord

somewhere ['sʌmwɛə] kuskil; kuhugi
son [sʌn] poeg
song [sɔŋ] laul
soon [su:n] varsti
as soon as niipea kui
sore [sɔ:] valus
sorrow ['sɔrou] 13. mure, kurbus
sorry ['sɔri]
I am sorry mul on kahju
sound [saund] hääl, heli
soup [su:p] supp
south [sauθ] lõuna (ilmakaar)
southern ['sʌðən] 4. lõuna-, lõunapoolne
Soviet ['souviet] nõukogude
Soviet Estonia [es'touniə] 4. Nõukogude Eesti
Soviet Union Nõukogude Liit
sow [sou], **sowed** [soud], **sown** [soun] külvama
space [speis] ruum; maailmaruum, kosmos
outer space kosmos, maailmaruum
spaceship ['speisʃip] kosmoselaev
spacewoman 12. (nais)kosmonaut
Spanish ['spæniʃ] hispaania; hispaania keel
speak [spi:k], **spoke** [spouk], **spoken** ['spoukn] rääkima, kõnelema
speaker ['spi:kə] kõneleja
speech [spi:tʃ] kõne
speed [spi:d] 9. kiirus
spell [spel], **spelt, spelt** õigesti kirjutama; veerima
spelling ['speliŋ] 15. õigekiri
spend [spend], **spent** [spent], **spent** veetma; kulutama
spoke [spouk] *vt.* **speak**
spoon [spu:n] lusikas
sport [spɔ:t] sport
sportsman ['spɔ:tsmən] sportlane, *mitm.* **sportsmen** ['spɔ:tsmen]
spread [spred], **spread, spread** levima
spring [spriŋ] kevad
sputnik ['sputnik] sputnik
spy-glass ['spaiglɑ:s] kiiker, pikksilm
square [skwɛə] väljak; ruut
stadium ['steidiəm] staadion
stamp [stæmp] kirjamark
stand [stænd], **stood** [stud], **stood** seisma
stand up püsti tõusma
standard ['stændəd] standard
living standard elatustase
star [stɑ:] täht; viisnurk
start [stɑ:t] liikuma hakkama, startima, teele asuma; teeleminek
starve [stɑ:v] nälgima
state [steit] riik
state farm sovhoos
station ['steiʃ(ə)n] jaam
stay [stei] jääma; peatuma
steal [sti:l], **stole** [stoul], **stolen** ['stoulən] varastama
stick [stik] kepp; pulk
still [stil] veel, ikka veel; siiski
stingy ['stindʒi] 8. ihne, kitsi
stocking ['stɔkiŋ] sukk
stole [stoul] *vt.* **steal**
stolen ['stoulən] *vt.* **steal**
stone [stoun] kivi
stony ['stouni] kivine
stood [stud] *vt.* **stand**
stool [stu:l] 9. taburet
stop [stɔp] peatus; peatama; peatuma; katkestama
storm [stɔ:m] torm
story ['stɔ:ri] jutt, lugu
stove [stouv] ahi; pliit
straight [streit] otse; sirge
strange [streindʒ] imelik
stranger ['streindʒə] võõras
strawberry ['strɔ:bəri] maasikas
street [stri:t] tänav
strength [streŋθ] 2. jõud
stress [stres] rõhk
strike I [straik], **struck** [strʌk], **struck** lööma
strike II [straik] 7. streik
strong [strɔŋ] tugev
struggle ['strʌgl] võitlus; võitlema; rabelema
student ['stju:d(ə)nt] õpilane; üliõpilane

studies ['stʌdiz] õpingud
studio ['stju:diou] stuudio
study ['stʌdi] õppima, uurima
stumble ['stʌmbl] komistama
stupid ['stju:pid] 10. rumal
style [stail] 14. stiil
subject ['sʌbdʒikt] õppeaine; aine, ala
succeed [sək'si:d] edu saavutama
successful [sək'sesful] edukas, menukas
such [sʌtʃ] niisugune, selline
suddenly ['sʌdnli] äkki
sugar ['ʃugə] suhkur
suit [sju:t] ülikond
sum [sʌm] summa
summer ['sʌmə] suvi
sun [sʌn] päike
sunburnt ['sʌnbə:nt] päevitunud
Sunday ['sʌndi] pühapäev
sung [sʌŋ] *vt.* **sing**
sunny ['sʌni] päikesepaisteline
sunshine ['sʌnʃain] päikesepaiste
supper ['sʌpə] õhtusöök
support [sə'pɔ:t] toetama
sure [ʃuə] kindel, veendunud
surface ['sə:fis] pind (pinna), välispind
surprise [sə'praiz] üllatus; üllatama
surround [sə'raund] ümbritsema
swallow ['swɔlou] 14. (alla) neelama
swam [swæm] *vt.* **swim**
swan [swɔn] luik
sweep [swi:p], **swept** [swept], **swept** pühkima
sweet [swi:t] magus
sweets [swi:ts] kompvekid
swim [swim], **swam** [swæm], **swum** [swʌm] ujuma
swimming-pool ['swimiŋpu:l] 1. ujumisbassein
swing [swiŋ] kiik
swollen ['swoulən] 11. paistetanud
sword [sɔ:d] mõõk
symbol ['simbəl] 12. sümbol

T

table ['teibl] laud; tabel
take [teik], **took** [tuk], **taken** ['teikn] võtma; viima
take off (seljast, jalast, peast) võtma
taken ['teikn] *vt.* **take**
talk [tɔ:k] vestlema, juttu ajama
tall [tɔ:l] (kasvult) pikk, kõrge
tape-recorder ['teiprikɔ:də] 15. magnetofon
taught [tɔ:t] *vt.* **teach**
taxi ['tæksi] 8. takso
teach [ti:tʃ], **taught** [tɔ:t], **taught** õpetama
teacher ['ti:tʃə] õpetaja
team [ti:m] meeskond; brigaad
tear [tiə] pisar
technical ['teknikl] tehnika-, tehniline
technical drawing joonestamine
telephone ['telifoun] 6. telefon
telescope ['teliskoup] teleskoop
television set [teli'viʒən set] televiisor
watch television televiisorit vaatama
tell [tel], **told** [tould], **told** ütlema, rääkima, jutustama; käskima
temperature ['tempritʃə] temperatuur
ten [ten] kümme
tennis ['tenis] tennis
tense [tens] (tegusõna) aeg, ajavorm
tent [tent] telk
tenth [tenθ] kümnes; kümnendik
term [tə:m] semester, poolaasta (koolis)
territory ['teritəri] 4. territoorium
test-paper ['testpeipə] kontrolltöö
text [tekst] tekst
text-book ['tekstbuk] õpik
textile ['tekstail] tekstiil-; *pl.* kangaskaup

than [ðæn], (*rõhuta* [ðən]) kui (keskvõrdega)
thank [θæŋk] tänama
that I [ðæt] too, see seal; *mitm.* **those** [ðouz]
that II [ðæt] (*rõhuta* [ðət]) mis, kes
that III [ðæt] (*rõhuta* [ðət]) et
thaw [θɔ:] sulama
the [ði:], (*rõhuta* [ðə, ði]) *määrav artikkel*
theatre ['θiətə] teater
their [ðɛə] nende (oma)
them [ðem], (*rõhuta* [ðəm]) neid; neile
then [ðen] siis
there [ðɛə] seal; sinna
these [ði:z] *vt.* **this**
they [ðei] nemad
thick [θik] paks, jäme
thief [θi:f] varas
thin [θin] õhuke, kõhn; hõre
thing [θiŋ] asi, ese
think [θiŋk], **thought** [θɔ:t], **thought** mõtlema
third [θə:d] kolmas
thirsty ['θə:sti] 9. janune
I am thirsty mul on janu
thirteen ['θə:'ti:n] kolmteistkümmend
thirteenth ['θə:'ti:nθ] kolmeteistkümnes
thirtieth ['θə:tiiθ] kolmekümnes
thirty ['θə:ti] kolmkümmend
this [ðis] see, *mitm.* **these** [ði:z] need
those [ðouz] *vt.* **that**
though [ðou] kuigi, ehkki
thought [θɔ:t] mõte; *vt.* **think**
thousand ['θauzənd] tuhat
three [θri:] kolm
throat [θrout] kurk
through [θru:] läbi, kaudu
all through April terve aprillikuu läbi
threw [θru:] *vt.* **throw**
throw [θrou], **threw** [θru:], **thrown** [θroun] viskama
thunder ['θʌndə] müristamine, kõu
thunderstorm ['θʌndəstɔ:m] äike
Thursday ['θə:zdi] neljapäev
ticket ['tikit] pilet
ticket-office ['tikitɔfis] piletikassa
tie [tai] siduma; kaelaside
till [til] kuni
time [taim] aeg; kord
from time to time aeg-ajalt
at a time korraga
be in time õigeks ajaks jõudma
time-table ['taimteibl] tunniplaan
tire ['taiə] 13. väsima
tired ['taiəd] väsinud
to [tu:] (*rõhuta* [tə, tu]) juurde; -le (*alaleütl.*); -sse
today [tə'dei] täna
together [tə'geðə] koos; kokku; ühes
told [tould] vt. **tell**
tour [tuə] ringreis, huvireis
walking tour jalgsimatk
tomorrow [tə'mɔrou] homme
ton [tʌn] tonn
tonight [tə'nait] täna õhtul; täna öösel
too [tu:] ka, samuti; liiga
took [tuk] *vt.* **take**
tool [tu:l] tööriist
tooth [tu:θ] hammas, *mitm.* **teeth** [ti:θ]
top [tɔp] tipp, ots
tops pealsed
touch [tʌtʃ] puudutama
tournament ['tuənəmənt] 1. turniir; spartakiaad
towards [tɔ:dz] poole, suunas
towel ['tauəl] käterätik
town [taun] linn
toy [tɔi] mänguasi
toyshop ['tɔiʃɔp] mänguasjade kauplus
trace [treis] jälg; jälgima
track [træk] rada
track and field competitions kergejõustikuvõistlused
tradition [trə'diʃ(ə)n] 8. traditsioon
traffic ['træfik] liiklemine
tragedy ['trædʒidi] tragöödia

train I [trein] rong
train II [trein] treenima
trainer ['treinə] 1. treener
tram [træm] tramm
translate [træns'leit] tõlkima
translation [træns'leiʃ(ə)n] tõlge; tõlkimine
transport ['trænspɔ:t] transport
travel ['trævəl] reisima, rändama
tree [tri:] puu
tremble ['trembl] värisema
trick [trik] 10. temp; trikk
trilogy ['trilədʒi] triloogia
trip [trip] retk, matk
triumph ['traiəmf] 12. triumf, võit
trolley-bus ['trɔlibʌs] trollibuss
trouble ['trʌbl] tüli; tülitama
trousers ['trauzəz] püksid
true [tru:] õige
truth [tru:θ] tõde
try [trai] proovima, püüdma
Tuesday ['tju:zdi] teisipäev
turn [tə:n] pöörama; pöörduma
  turn into (*millekski*) muutuma; muutma
  turn on sisse lülitama (valgust, gaasi jne.)
turner ['tə:nə] 15. treial
turning ['tə:niŋ] pööre; teekäänak
TV set ['ti:'vi:set] = **television set**
twelfth [twelfθ] kaheteistkümnes
twelve [twelv] kaksteistkümmend
twentieth ['twentiiθ] kahekümnes
twenty ['twenti] kakskümmend
two [tu:] kaks

U

ugly ['ʌgli] inetu
umbrella [ʌm'brelə] vihmavari
uncle ['ʌŋkl] onu
unconscious [ʌn'kɔnʃəs] 2. teadvusetu
under ['ʌndə] all; alla
understand [ʌndə'stænd], **understood** [ʌndə'stud], **understood** mõistma, aru saama
understood [ʌndə'stud] *vt.* **understand**
underwear ['ʌndəweə] (alus)pesu
undress [ʌn'dres] lahti riietuma
unemployed [ʌnim'plɔid] töötu, töötatööline
unhappy [ʌn'hæpi] õnnetu
uniform ['ju:nifɔ:m] vormiriietus
union ['ju:njən] liit
unite [ju:'nait] ühinema; ühendama
university [juni'və:siti] ülikool
unless [ʌn'les] 14. kui mitte
until [ʌn'til] kuni
up [ʌp] üles; üleval
  up and down üles-alla
upper ['ʌpə] ülemine
upstairs ['ʌp'steəz] ülemisel korrusel, üleval, üles (trepist)
us [ʌs], (*rõhuta* [əs]) meid; meile
U.S.A. ['ju:əs'ei] USA
use [ju:z] kasutama, tarvitama
use [ju:s] kasutamine, tarvitamine
useful ['ju:sful] kasulik
useless ['ju:slis] kasutu
U.S.S.R. ['ju:eses'ɑ:] NSVL
usual ['ju:ʒuəl] 7. harilik
usually ['ju:ʒuəli] harilikult

V

vain [vein] asjatu; edev
  in vain 2. asjatult
vase [vɑ:z] vaas
vegetables ['vedʒitəblz] juurvili, köögivili
verb [və:b] verb, tegusõna
very ['veri] väga
  very much väga; väga palju
victory ['viktəri] võit
village ['vilidʒ] küla
violet ['vaiəlit] kannike
violin [vaiə'lin] viiul
virgin land ['və:dʒin'lænd] uudismaa
visit ['vizit] külastama; külaskäik
vocabulary [və'kæbjuləri] sõnastik
voice [vɔis] hääl
Volga ['vɔlgə]
volley-ball ['vɔlibɔ:l] 1. võrkpall

W

wait [weit] (**for**) ootama (*kedagi*)
waiter ['weitə] 13. kelner
waitress ['weitris] ettekandja, naiskelner
wake [weik], **woke** [wouk], **woken** ['woukn] ärkama; äratama
waken ['weikn] = **awaken** ärkama; äratama
Wales [weilz] Wales
walk [wɔ:k] jalutama; jalutuskäik
go for a walk jalutama minema
walking tour jalgsimatk
wall [wɔ:l] sein; müür
want [wɔnt] tahtma
war [wɔ:] sõda
at war sõjas
wardrobe ['wɔ:droub] riidekapp
warm [wɔ:m] soe; soojendama
warmth [wɔ:mθ] 13. soojus
wash [wɔʃ] pesema; uhtuma
washing ['wɔʃiŋ] pesu (pesemiseks määratud või pesemisel olev)
waste [weist] raiskama; raiskamine
watch [wɔtʃ] käekell; jälgima, valvama
water ['wɔ:tə] vesi; kastma
water colour akvarell (maal)
wave [weiv] laine; lehvitama
way [wei] tee
the way out väljapääs
we [wi:] (*rõhuta* [wi]) meie
weak [wi:k] 11. nõrk
wear [wɛə], **wore** [wɔ:], **worn** [wɔ:n] kandma (riideid, prille jne.)
weather ['weðə] ilm
Wednesday ['wenzdi] kolmapäev
weed [wi:d] rohima; umbrohi
week [wi:k] nädal
last week möödunud nädalal
week-end ['wi:kend] 3. nädalalõpp
weightless ['weitlis] kaaluta
welcome ['welkəm] teretulnud; tere tulemast ütlema
welder ['weldə] 15. keevitaja
well [wel] hästi; terve; noh!
well-known ['wel'noun] hästi tuntud, populaarne
went [went] *vt.* **go**
west [west] lääs, lääne-
western ['westən] 4. lääne-, läänepoolne
wet [wet] märg
what [wɔt] mis, mida; missugune, milline
What a pretty sight! Milline kena vaatepilt!
wheat [wi:t] nisu
when [wen] kui; millal
where [wɛə] kus; kuhu
whether ['weðə] 10. kas
which [witʃ] mitmes, missugune; mis (*siduv asesõna*)
while [wail] senikaua kui; ajavahemik, tükk aega
whistle ['wisl] 8. vile; vilistama
white [wait] valge
who [hu:] kes
whole [houl] terve, kogu
whom [hu:m] keda
whose [hu:z] kelle (*omastav kääne*)
why [wai] mispärast
wide [waid] lai; kaugeleulatuv
wife [waif] naine, abikaasa; *mitm.* **wives** [waivz]
wild [waild] metsik, mets-
will I [wil] *abitegusõna tuleviku moodustamisel*
will II [wil] tahe
win [win], **won** [wʌn], **won** võitma
wind [wind] tuul
window ['windou] aken
winter ['wintə] talv
wipe [waip] kustutama, ära pühkima
wish [wiʃ] soov; soovima
with [wið] -ga (*kaasaütl.*), kaasas
with us (meil) kaasas
without [wið'aut] ilma
woke [wouk] *vt.* **wake**
woman ['wumən] naine, *mitm.* **women** ['wimin]

wonder ['wʌndə] 13. ime; imestama
I wonder if... ei tea kas...
wonderful ['wʌndəful] suurepärane, imeilus
won't [wount] = **will not**
wood [wud] mets; puu (materjal)
wooden ['wudn] puu-
woollen ['wulin] villane
word [wə:d] sõna
wore [wɔ:] *vt.* **wear**
work [wə:k] töötama; töö; teos
works [wə:ks] 15. tehas, vabrik
worker ['wə:kə] tööline, töötaja
workroom ['wə:krum] töötuba
world [wə:ld] maailm
worn [wɔ:n] *vt.* **wear**
worry ['wʌri] **(about)** (*millegi pärast*) muretsema
worse [wə:s] halvem (*keskvõrre sõnadest* **bad** ja **badly**)
worst [wə:st] halvim (*ülivõrre sõnadest* **bad** ja **badly**)
would [wud]
you would like te tahaksite
wound [wu:nd] haav
write [rait], **wrote** [rout] **written** ['ritn] kirjutama
writing-desk ['raitiŋdesk] kirjutuslaud
written ['ritn] *vt.* **write**; kirjalik
wrong [rɔŋ] korrast ära, väär, vale
wrote [rout] *vt.* **write**

Y

yard [jɑ:d] õu
Y.C.L. ['waisi:'el] = **Young Communist League** komsomol, Kommunistlik Noorsooühing
year [jiə] aasta
last year möödunud aastal
this year sel aastal
yellow ['jelou] kollane
yes [jes] jah
yesterday ['jestədi] eile
yet [jet] 5. veel; alles
you [ju:], (*rõhuta* [ju]) teie, sina
young [jʌŋ] noor
Young Communist League Kommunistlik Noorsooühing
your [jɔ:] (*rõhuta* [jɔ]) teie (oma), sinu (oma)
yourself [jɔ:'self] (sind, teid) ennast; (sina, teie) ise
youth [ju:θ] noorsugu; noorus; noored (inimesed)

Z

Zoo [zu:] loomaaed

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Lesson 1. The Tournament of Nations. A Conversation 3
Lesson 2. In a Shark Cage 8
Lesson 3. A Coat of White Paint 14
Lesson 4. Soviet Estonia 20
Lesson 5. My Day. Plans for Sunday 26
Lesson 6. A. J. Cronin. At a Ladies' Shop in London 33
Lesson 7. From the Newspapers 40
Lesson 8. A Happy New Year. Auld Lang Syne. An Anecdote 47
Lesson 9. Theodore Dreiser. Carrie Begins to Work 55
Lesson 10. Cissy York I 62
Lesson 11. Cissy York II 70
Lesson 12. The First Spacewoman 78
Lesson 13. Langston Hughes, the Great Negro Poet 83
Lesson 14. On Reading 90
Lesson 15. A Letter to a Friend in the Country 97

Home Reading.

Uncle Podger *after* Jerome K. Jerome 104
A Day's Wait *after* Ernest Hemingway 106
The Old Flutist *after* John Galsworthy 109
New York 116
The Canterville Ghost *after* Oscar Wilde 119

For Translating with a Dictionary.

Television 133

Poems.

The Song of the Wage-Slave *by* Ernest Jones 134
No! *by* Thomas Hood 135
Roadways *by* John Masefield 136
The Fountain *by* Russel Lowel 137

Songs.

May There Always be Sunshine 138
Tipperary 142
Where are You Going, My Pretty Maid? 145
For He's a Jolly Good Fellow 147
Waltzing Matilda 149

Crosswords.

Crossword Puzzle 1 152
Crossword Puzzle 2 153
Crossword Puzzle 3 155
Crossword Puzzle 4 156

Grammar.

§ 1. Sõnade tuletamine 158
§ 2. Umbmäärased asesõnad 159
§ 3. Abi- ja modaalverbide lühivormid 163
§ 4. Passiivi täisminevik 165
§ 5. Passiivi enneminevik 166
§ 6. Oleviku kesksõna 167
§ 7. Mineviku kesksõna 167
§ 8. Gerundium 168
§ 9. Määrsõnade võrdlusastmed 169
§ 10. Liitsihitis 170
§ 11. Tingimuslaused 173
§ 12. Liigendatud küsimused 174
§ 13. Sidesõna *that* 175
§ 14. Eessõna asend küsilauses 175
§ 15. Sidesõnad 176
§ 16. Eessõnad 179

Tables I—XII . . . . . 185—195
Irregular Verbs 196
Alphabetic Vocabulary 199

Раук Меланиа Ивановна,
Партс Кларисса Михкелевна,
Кульюс Ингрид Августовна

УЧЕБНИК АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА
ДЛЯ 10-ГО КЛАССА

На английском и эстонском языках

Обложка В а р е, В.

Оформление Т ы н и с с о н, В.

Издательство «Валгус»
Таллин, Пярнуское шоссе, 10.

*

Toimetaja V. R u m m e l

Kunstiline toimetaja H. K e i g o

Tehniline toimetaja H. K o h u

Korrektorid A. K a l b e r g ja H. K u l l

Ladumisele antud 30. IX 1965. Trükkimisele antud 24. XI 1965. Paber 60 × 90, 1/16. Trükipoognaid 14,5. Arvestuspoognaid 12,87. Trükiarv 5000. Tellimise nr. 7408. Hans Heidemanni nimeline trükikoda, Tartu, Ülikooli 17/19. II

Hind 24 kop.

6—6.

24 kop.

II
1A-4079

TÜ RAAMATUKOGU
1 0300 00609043 7